



W. H. PEARSON, AET. 82.

W. H. Pearson

910
(71.3541
.348
.372)

Recollections and Records of Toronto of Old

WITH REFERENCES TO BRANTFORD,
KINGSTON AND OTHER
CANADIAN TOWNS

BY
W. H. PEARSON

TORONTO
WILLIAM BRIGGS
1914

FC 3097

.3

P4

1914

PEARSON, W. H.

Copyright, Canada, 1914

By W. H. PEARSON

PREFACE

WHEN conversing with friends I have sometimes referred to my early days in Toronto and the great changes which have taken place in the city since then. I have often been told that I should put my recollections in permanent form, but have hesitated undertaking to do this, partly because several books have already been written regarding Toronto of Old, notably Dr. Scadding's valuable and interesting book by that title, Mr. J. Ross Robertson's "Landmarks of Toronto," covering a great deal of ground and containing a vast amount of useful and interesting information, and Mr. C. C. Taylor's "Toronto Called Back," also containing a good deal of interesting matter.

After careful consideration I decided that I would make an attempt to write my recollections, believing that I could add something new, interesting and of some value, and in some cases from a different viewpoint

PREFACE

from what had already been written and under the belief that it was a duty I owed to the community. I also felt that if I was to write anything it was about time that I did so, having entered upon my eighty-third year.

In my early days I had especially favorable opportunities for securing information and becoming acquainted with the people of Toronto, having been a clerk in the Post Office for seven years, from 1847 to 1854, and consequently brought into contact with a very large portion of the residents. As a matter of fact I knew every person of any prominence in the city, and having a good memory, cultivated by my long training in the Post Office, learned and can still recollect the Christian and surnames, firms and residences of nearly all of the business and professional men of the city and of many others within the time named. After leaving the Post Office I was in the service of the Gas Company for the long period of fifty-four years, and was thereby kept in touch with the public. I have also a clear recollection of the topography of the city in the

PREFACE

forties and fifties. Of course I have had to draw information from various other sources, and must here express my appreciation of the kindness of those who have so readily furnished information not obtainable from records available to me and to whom hereafter I have made personal acknowledgment. I have covered a good deal more ground than at first intended, as one thing suggested another and subjects which I considered would prove interesting and of some value continued to present themselves.

I have also considered it desirable to present some statistical statements showing the progress and changes which have taken place during a number of years, not only in Toronto but in some other places in Canada, which I have been enabled to do from having the records in my scrap-books and also having some old directories and almanacs. I have personally checked all the calculations and figures in these statements and have verified the dates referred to. As far back as 1853 I commenced keeping a record of the deaths of those with whom I was personally

PREFACE

acquainted, as well as of a number of prominent men, with their ages, residences, causes and dates of death, and have kept it up until the present time. The list now contains nearly thirty-nine hundred names. It seems a very strange thing to have done, and I hardly know why I commenced keeping it—possibly because the keeping of statistics and records is one of my hobbies. However, it certainly has been admonitory and has proved to be of some practical use in the preparation of this material.

I do not claim any literary merit for these "recollections"—my first attempt at writing anything for publication, excepting Companies' Reports and a few letters to the newspapers—but have simply endeavored to give a plain, clear, reliable, consecutive and somewhat comprehensive account of the conditions and progress of the city, some important events in its history, a few biographical sketches, some illustrations and portraits and the statistical statements referred to, with the hope that all may prove of some value and interest to the public.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. INTRODUCTORY	11
II. GENERAL DESCRIPTION	22
III. THE WATER-FRONT	26
IV. KING STREET	40
V. WELLINGTON STREET (formerly Mar- ket)	44
VI. CHURCH STREET	49
VII. DUKE AND DUCHESS STREETS	53
VIII. QUEEN (formerly Lot) AND COL- BORNE STREETS	56
IX. ADELAIDE AND LOMBARD (formerly March) STREETS	63
X. RICHMOND STREET	75
XI. FREDERICK AND GEORGE STREETS	79
XII. WEST MARKET SQUARE, JARVIS, To- ronto and VICTORIA STREETS	90
XIII. YONGE STREET	93
XIV. BAY, YORK AND SIMCOE STREETS	103
XV. THE ISLAND	112
XVI. THE DON RIVER	115
XVII. RELIGIOUS AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS	119
XVIII. THE MILITARY AND POLITICAL CON- DITIONS	128
XIX. KINGSTON	133
XX. TORONTO IN 1843	142

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXI. THE PROGRESS OF THE CITY . . .	148
XXII. THE GREAT FIRE OF 1849 . . .	155
XXIII. A DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY IN 1850 .	157
XXIV. THE NATIONALITIES	163
XXV. BUSINESS ESTABLISHMENTS . . .	168
XXVI. THE POST OFFICE	175
XXVII. THE TELEGRAPH	185
XXVIII. THE VESSELS, AND THE ONTARIO, SIM- COE AND HURON RAILWAY	190
XXIX. THE GAS COMPANY	200
XXX. LITERATURE, MUSIC AND ART . . .	209
XXXI. THE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS .	220
XXXII. LIQUOR DRINKING	233
XXXIII. A GENERAL VIEW OF THE CHURCHES IN THE FIFTIES	240
XXXIV. ST. JAMES' CATHEDRAL	254
XXXV. OTHER CHURCHES	271
XXXVI. EARLY METHODIST CHURCHES .	283
XXXVII. MARCH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH .	295
XXXVIII. THE RICHMOND STREET WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH	300
XXXIX. THE REV. JAMES CAUGHEY—AN APPRECIATION	316
XL. THE REV. DR. DOUGLAS—AN APPRE- CIATION	333
XLI. THE METROPOLITAN CHURCH . . .	342
XLII. THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSO- CIATION	353
XLIII. TORONTO OF TO-DAY	359

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
W. H. Pearson <i>Frontispiece</i>	
Toronto in 1834	15
Toronto Fish Market, about 1840	31
Toronto Harbor, about 1840	33
St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church	48
Jesse Ketchum	95
Harte's School	143
Knox Church	149
Toronto in 1854	157
Copper Coins in use in the Forties	178
R. F. Easson	187
John Harvie	193
F. C. Capreol	199
E. F. Whittemore and Richard Yates	208
Holy Trinity Church	271
Richmond Street and Adelaide Street Churches	300
Rev. James Caughey	316



Recollections and Records of Toronto of Old

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

IN writing my recollections of Toronto I have thought that it would be interesting to refer to some incidents, personal and otherwise, prior to the time of my coming to the city.

My father, Thomas Pearson, was for a number of years a member of Lloyds (insurance), London, England. Attracted by favorable reports of Canada, he decided to emigrate there and take up farming. He kept a diary, from which I learn that he embarked on the ship *President** for New York, at Spithead, on the 5th July, 1834, leaving my mother and myself in England, until he could provide a home for his family in Canada.

There were on board six ladies and twelve

* A vessel of the same name foundered at sea about ten years afterwards and was never heard of.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

gentlemen first cabin passengers, regarding whose characteristics he gives his opinion very freely. On the whole they seem to have been a very sociable company and to have passed the time in a pleasant manner. There was a piano on board, and several concerts and other entertainments were given to relieve the tedium of the long sea voyage. The following is a programme of one of the entertainments:

FIRST PART.

SONG	-	"Weel May the Boatie Row"	
			Mr., Mrs. and Miss Watson.
SONG	-	-	- Mr. Stroud.*
SWISS AIR	-	-	- Miss Watson.
COMIC SONG	-	"The Browns"	- Mr. Green.
DUET	-	"O, Come to Me when Daylight Sets"	
			Mr. Stroud and Miss Watson.
SOLO—PIANOFORTE	-	-	Mrs. Watson.

SECOND PART.

SONG	-	-	
			Miss Watson.
SOLO—PIANO	-	-	Mr. Pelicolas.
SONG	-	Love Not"	- Mr. Stroud.
SONG	-	"The Drover's Song"	- Miss Watson.
SONG	-	-	- Mr. Inglis.
SCENE FROM		"MACBETH"	
			Mr. Pearson and Miss Pelham.
"Giles Scroggins"	-	-	- Mr. Watson.
"God Save the King"	-	-	By all the Company.

* Mr. Stroud was the clergyman who conducted the services on the ship.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

After one of these concerts the diary says :
" All on deck—half-past ten ; sea smooth as a lake and moon shining with brilliancy and splendor ; steerage passengers had possession of the quarter-deck and seemingly as delighted and happy as villagers at a fair. When we got on deck a crowd promenaded like a masquerade."

Every Sunday church services were conducted in the cabin by Mr. Stroud, who was a minister of the Established Church, and on the deck for the steerage passengers by a youth (a Baptist), apparently about twenty years of age, with whose addresses my father was much impressed and said that he attracted much more attention than the clergyman. This youth had with him a party of about twelve young people.

There was some gambling as to the time of the ship's arrival (somewhat similar to what goes on at the present time). The journal says : " Paid Mr. Hales twenty shillings, he to pay me one shilling a day until we arrive at New York." And again : " Lottery established by issuing tickets from the 4th to the 18th August, both inclusive, each passenger to pay one dollar per ticket, dated the day of our arrival at New York—gains fifteen dollars. Mine being the 4th August, I sold it for sixpence."

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

The weather seems to have been generally favorable. The meals are described as being "excellent." With the exception that a man was lost overboard the voyage appears to have been a very pleasant one. With regard to this tragedy my father writes: "About 6 p.m. aroused by the cry of a man overboard. The ship immediately put back, but, it blowing heavily, ten minutes elapsed before she could be wore round, when we must have been a mile and one-half from where the poor fellow was lost. When we proceeded back every eye strained in search of him, but, alas! in vain. Encumbered as he was by a heavy Flushing coat of his own, if he were an excellent swimmer he would be soon overwhelmed in those wild, rolling waves. The scene was so desolate and dreary, one can scarce imagine it, and when our unfortunate fellow-creature found his death-bed his struggles must have been short in a fearful contention with the mighty element. He was not seen for longer than three minutes—the ship at the time going from eight to nine miles an hour; and when we returned, retracing the track, we sought in vain to discover the fated being, and in half an hour the ship was again pursuing her wonted course. This event threw a sad gloom over the ship."



From the J. Ross Robertson Historical Collection.
TORONTO IN 1834.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

On reaching New York my father stopped at a boarding-house in a locality the situation of which he says was "delightful," and the private houses "so excellent that it made one feel as if they were scarcely out of England." From New York he went by boat to Albany, and was much impressed by the beautiful scenery of the Hudson; then from Albany to Utica by stage and from thence to Oswego by canal-boat. From Oswego he took the steamer *America* (which he describes as being "miserable") for Toronto, touching at Rochester, and arriving at Toronto on the 25th August, where he stopped for several days at the Ontario House. The second cholera epidemic was then raging, the first having been in 1832. In both of these visitations large numbers were carried off.

It was in this year (1834) that the name of the city was changed from "York" to "Toronto," and of which the following reference regarding the change will doubtless be found interesting:

According to Dr. Scadding, in his introduction to "Toronto of Old," the district between Lake Simcoe and Lake Huron appears to have been commonly known as the "Toronto region." The river Severn was the "Toronto river" and Lake Simcoe

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

the "Toronto lake." "The chain of lakes passing south-eastward from the neighborhood of Lake Simcoe and issuing by the Trent river into the Bay of Quinte is also the Toronto river, or lake chain, and again the Humber . . . is likewise occasionally called the Toronto river"; the inference being "that the Severn river, the Trent chain of lakes and the Humber were each of them a commonly-frequented line of water communication with a Toronto region—a well-peopled district)—a place of meeting—the haunt of numerous allied families and friendly bands." I have referred to this because the name "Toranto" is printed exactly on the site of the present city in a map of North America "drawn from the latest and best authorities, by Thomas Kitchin," being one of the maps of "a new geographical, historical and commercial grammar,* and present state of the several

* The following are the estimates in the 'Grammar' of the population of some American cities: Quebec, from twelve to fifteen thousand; Montreal, nearly as large as Quebec; Halifax, fifteen or sixteen thousand; Boston, eighteen thousand, and New York from twelve to fifteen thousand.

Here is a description of one of the animals said to be found in Canada: "There is a carnivorous animal here called the 'carcajou,' of the feline or cat kind, with a tail that Charlebois says he twisted it several times around his body. Its body is about two feet in length from the end of the snout to the tail. It is

OF TORONTO OF OLD

kingdoms of the world," by William Guthrie, published in London, 1771. This is evidence as to the correctness of Dr. Scadding's statements. The name of the town was changed to "York" in 1793 to please King George the Third as a compliment to his soldier son, Frederick, Duke of York. As we all know, the name was changed back to the more pleasing one of "Toronto" in 1834.

On the 30th of August my father went by steamer from Toronto to Oakville (Port Credit?), where he met Mr. Frederick Chase Capreol, an old friend of his in England, by whom he was conveyed to his log house. He returned to Toronto; then went to Hamilton by boat, and from thence to Brantford, where with some friends he visited the Mohawk Church. He then proceeded with Mr. Capreol to Simcoe and Vittoria.

He bought a two-hundred-acre farm from a Mr. Always in Oxford West, being lot number two in the fifth concession of Zorra, a short distance from Beechville and Woodstock, for nine hundred and fifty dollars, on which he built a log house, twenty-eight feet front by eighteen feet deep, containing two

said that this animal, winding himself about a tree, will dart from thence upon the elk, twist his tail around his body and cut his throat in a moment!" This will be something interesting for our naturalists.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

rooms. On several occasions he seems to have ridden from Zorra to Toronto on horse-back, and his diary contains statements of a number of transactions and records of the temperature, which he appears to have taken very regularly. Mr. Always was, with Dr. Duncome, returned as a member of the Legislature for Oxford on the 11th of October.

The following year (1835) my mother and aunt, with myself and infant brother, joined my father in Canada. The passage across the ocean to New York took about six weeks. I do not remember by which route we went from New York to Rochester, but from Rochester to Lockport we travelled by canal-boat. The only incidents I can remember are of things that frightened me—a fire close to the hotel where we were staying in New York, an alarm of fire in Rochester, and the flooding of the canal-boat by the lock gates having been opened too soon, by which we were nearly drowned. We crossed from Lewiston to Toronto by the steamer *Traveller*, on what I subsequently learned was her maiden trip. She was afterwards converted into a man-of-war.

My next recollections are, when I was about four years old, of my father placing a gun upon my shoulder to shoot at wild

OF TORONTO OF OLD

pigeons—I pulling the trigger; of visiting the woods where they were making maple sugar, and of a horse running away with me in the cutter, in which my father had left me while he went into a neighboring house.

As might be expected—my father having always lived in a city, having had no experience in farming and being close on fifty years of age, and my mother and aunt feeling deeply the loss of the society, comforts and luxuries to which they had been accustomed—he did not long remain in Zorra, and in 1836 sold his farm and moved into Brantford, where he leased the Mansion House Hotel. There, late in 1837 or early in 1838, a battalion of the Seventy-third Regiment was quartered and remained until May in 1839. It was in this regiment that the great Duke of Wellington commenced his career as an ensign on the 7th March, 1787. The officers all lived at the hotel and the soldiers were billeted amongst the inhabitants. The commanding officer was Colonel Markham. I also can distinctly remember some of the other officers. I went to a theatrical performance which they gave in a vacant warehouse. Amongst other entertainments they arranged a grand ball in the hotel ball-room.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

From my father's ledger I find that Major Magrath with two other officers and nine men, Captain Denison and detachment, Colonel Sir A. N. MacNab, staff and band, were in Brantford in 1838 and that Sir George Arthur (the Lieutenant-Governor) with his suite were there in September of the same year and again in January, 1839. Captain Denison, I believe, was the grandfather of Colonel Denison, our Police Magistrate. Visits are also recorded in 1839 of Colonel Burrows and officers of the Tenth Militia and of other militia officers from time to time, also of Lieutenant-Colonel Reid and eight other officers of the Thirty-second Regiment, then stationed in Toronto. Brantford seems to have been quite a rendezvous for the military men.

Considerable fear of an attack by the rebels was evidently entertained, as the flooring on one side of the bridge crossing the Grand river was removed.

It was while in Brantford that I first saw lucifer matches used, light having hitherto been obtained by the use of a tinder-box. I find that matches, which were of a very crude kind, were first used in England in 1830, but did not come into general use for a considerable time after.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

I have a clear recollection of the topography and of a number of the prominent residents of Brantford at that time. Amongst the residents was Mr. Ignatius Cockshutt, who died in 1901 at the age of eighty-eight years. I heard a conversation between two men, one of whom said to the other that the population of Brantford was then two thousand, and that he remembered when it was only fourteen hundred.

I went to a school there kept by a Miss Galt, and had for a schoolmate Mr. Maunsell B. Jackson, who is just one day younger than I am (whereof he boasts), and who afterwards attended the school of Mr. Thomas H. Harte, on Church Street, Toronto, of which I was a pupil. Mr. Jackson is living at "Drumsnab," in Rosedale, not far from where I live. He is still hale and active, and daily attends to his duties as Clerk of the Crown and Pleas at Osgoode Hall.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER II.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

My father, with his family, removed from Brantford to Toronto in the summer of 1839. I remember that we came from Hamilton to Toronto by the steamer *Britannia*, Captain Colclugh.

I have no record of the population of the city at that time, but it must have been about twelve thousand, the population in 1836 being 9,652, and in 1842, 15,336.

Roughly speaking, the boundaries of the city extended, east and west, from the River Don to Spadina Avenue,* and north and south, from Front Street to Crookshank Street (now Wilton Avenue). Yonge Street was closely built up on the east side as far as Shuter Street and fairly well built up from Shuter to Gerrard Streets. Church Street was built up on the east side as far as Queen Street, with a number of scattered residences north as far as Gerrard Street. There were also a few houses on James, Terauley and Elizabeth Streets.

* In 1833 the eastern boundary of the town was Parliament Street and the western Peter Street.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

The business sections were Front Street, from Church to George Street; King Street, from York to Caroline Street (now Sherbourne), and Lot Street (now Queen), from Spadina Avenue to Yonge Street. The principal business centre was King Street from George to Bay Street. The principal residential streets were Front, part of Peter and Duke Streets, Front Street being really the most attractive residential street. There was no Esplanade until about 1855. A bank from fifteen to twenty feet high, and in front of Sir Richard Bonnycastle's about thirty feet high, extended the whole length of the waterfront, from the foot of Berkeley Street to the Queen's Wharf, with a pebbly beach at the margin of the bay. There were only two or three buildings on the south side of the street. There were a few trees here and there on the top of the bank. I remember two hickory trees at the foot of Yonge Street near the present Custom House from which I used to knock down nuts.

Even at this time, and in fact as far back as when Toronto was called by its detractors "Muddy Little York," there were those who were proud of its stability, attractiveness and rapid growth and had high expectations regarding its future. The following glowing description, reminding one of the pro-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

spectuses of the present-day land speculators, taken from the preface to Walton's Directory of York of 1833-34, probably voices the general feeling:*

"When it is considered that forty years ago the site of York and the whole country to the north and west of it was a mere wilderness, the haunt of the savage and of beasts hardly more savage, that sustained him in being, the splendid marks of growing opulence which everywhere surround him must strike the spectator with wonder and admiration and certify to his mind that he beholds the nucleus of a great and powerful Empire.†

* This directory is both an alphabetical and street directory. It contains a list of the Lieutenant-Governors from 1792, a list of the members of the Executive Council, Legislative Council, House of Assembly, their constituencies and its officers (the members from the rural constituencies being paid 10s. (\$2.00) per day during the sitting of the House, while the members from towns were not paid anything). It also contains a list of the heads and employees of the various Government departments, a list of the clergy of the various religious bodies in the Province and where located; also of the town's educational institutions, benevolent and other societies, banks, the post offices in Canada and the rates of postage, besides a good deal of other information. It appears from the directory that tavern licenses cost £11 5s. (\$45) per annum and shopkeepers' liquor licenses £5 3s. 8d. (\$20.73) per annum.

† The population of the Home District (now the county of York) in 1833 was 47,655, exclusive of the town of York, whose population was 8,731.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

"York, from its locality being the focus to which converges the produce of an extensively surrounding country of immense fertility, thickly settled by a robust and industrious population, blessed with a salubrity of climate which braces and invigorates the human frame and stimulates to and sweetens labor, and being withal the seat of government, whence is diverged the retributive and enriching streams of a rapidly increasing revenue, has acquired an impetus in a career of prosperity, to which it would be difficult to assign bounds.

"In whatever direction the eye of scrutiny be turned, it luxuriates in the solid evidences of a well directed industry, and from the precosity of enterprise everywhere pre-eminently conspicuous in efforts to inspire with life and activity our inexhaustible fund of now inert wealth, mechanically conveys to the mind anticipations of future consummations calculated to illustrate even the brightest pages of future histories of commerce."

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER III.

THE WATER-FRONT.

The wharves at the time were Small's, at the foot of Berkeley Street; Maitland's, at the foot of Church Street; James Brown's, near the foot of Scott Street; Yonge Street, owned by a company; Tinning's, at the foot of York Street; Dr. Reese's, at the foot of Simcoe Street, and the Queen's, at the foot of Bathurst Street.

The water-front presented a very much more attractive appearance than it does to-day. Since there was no esplanade and only a building here and there on the south side, there was an unbroken view of the bay and the island.

PALACE AND FRONT STREETS.

The eastern part of Front Street to the market was called Palace Street. There were several residences east of Parliament Street, between the end of Parliament Street and the windmill, one of which was occupied by Mr. Henry Latham, barrister. There were quite a number of houses in the vicinity and beyond the windmill, between

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the Don and Palace Street, where fever and ague were very prevalent owing to the proximity of the marsh. On the south-east corner of Parliament and Front Streets (the present site of a portion of the Gas Works), was a large square brick building, the residence of Enoch Turner, brewer, then surrounded by extensive grounds in which there was an orchard.

The first Parliament Buildings were erected on the site of a portion of the works of the Consumers' Gas Company, between Berkeley and Parliament Streets. They were projected in 1794 and finished in the period intervening between Governor Simcoe's departure from the Province in 1796 and the assembling of Parliament in 1797, under the Presidency of the Hon. Peter Russell. The buildings were two modest one-storey forty by twenty-five feet frame buildings—one for the Assembly and the other for the Legislative Council. They, with the library, were destroyed by the Americans on the taking of the town in 1813. Appended is a copy of the inscription on the tablet placed on the coke office of the Consumers' Gas Company on Front Street:

“This tablet marks the north-east corner

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

of the first Legislative Building of the Province of Upper Canada, completed in 1797 under Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe. Burned by the American troops April 27th, 1813. Here also stood the second Legislative Building—1818-1824—accidentally burned, 1824. Also the Toronto Gaol—1840 to 1860.”

On the north side, and a little to the west of Berkeley Street, was the attractive residence of Doctor the Honorable Christopher Widmer, the eminent physician, the acknowledged head of the profession, wide and favorably known throughout the Province, and who, as a surgeon, had been in active service in the Peninsular campaign. He was below medium height, spare but erect; in manner very decisive, quick and somewhat abrupt. There is a very good portrait of him in the General Hospital.

On the opposite side of the street was the fair green, where cattle shows were held and where the militia went through their annual drill. Small's wharf was at the foot of Berkeley Street and was a favorite swimming-place for the boys. On the west of Dr. Widmer's residence were three two-storey buildings, two of which were occupied by Thomas Collier and John Angel Cull of the Canada Company. “Russell Abbey” (the former residence of Hon. Peter

PROVINCE BUREAU
OF STATISTICS
DEC 3 1898
THE

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Russell, President of the Provincial Government and successor to Governor Simcoe), was situated between Ontario and Princes* Streets. The house was built in 1777 and according to the standard of the time was a rather fine-looking residence. It was a frame one-storey building with wings, with gables facing to the south. Why it was called Russell Abbey is not clear. It was inhabited by a negro family named Truss about fifty years ago and was torn down a number of years since.

Between Ontario and Princes Streets was also the pretty vine-covered cottage of Mrs. Stowe, mother of F. P. Stowe, of the Bank of Upper Canada, and Alfred Stowe, afterwards manager of the Gore Bank, Hamilton. One of her daughters married Mr. William Proudfoot, President of the Bank of Upper Canada, and the other to William H. Stanton, solicitor. On the corner of George Street was the large rough-cast residence of George Monro. Mr. Monro was one of Toronto's prominent citizens. He carried on a large wholesale grocery business at the south-west corner of King and George Streets in a building which is still standing. He was Mayor of the city in 1841, in which year he was an unsuccessful candi-

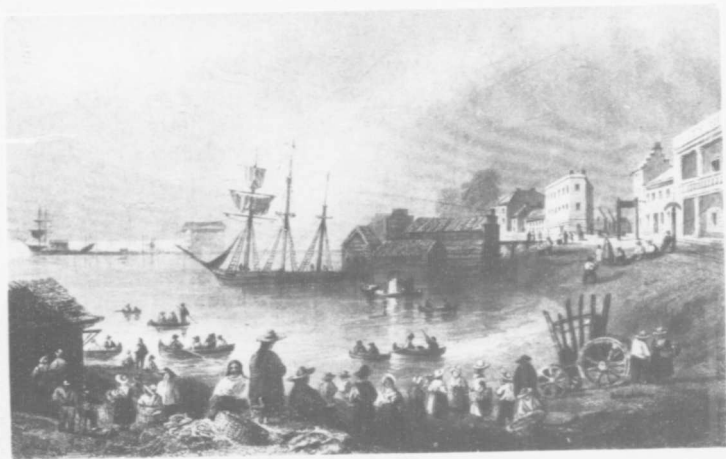
* Erroneously called "Princess" Street.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

date for Parliamentary honors, he and the Honorable Henry Sherwood, Conservative, being defeated by Messrs. Dunn and Buchanan, Reform candidates. In 1844 he was elected as member for the south riding of York. He moved from the above house before 1850, when it was converted into the Black Horse Hotel (still standing), after which time he resided on Wellington Street, near John Street. He was the original owner of Monro Park, in the eastern end of the city. He died on the 5th January, 1878, at the age of seventy-seven years.

Between George and East Market Streets were several small stores, one of which was the grain and provision store of Mr. Mason, who, with his sons, Messrs. W. T., Herbert, Alfred and T. G. Mason, came to Toronto in 1842.

The Market occupied the same position as a portion of the present one. It was a red brick structure forming three sides of a square, the City Hall on the north being the fourth. The butchers' shops were arranged on each side, the lower end being for dairy produce. There were several archways with gates giving access to the square, where the farmers disposed of their produce from their wagons. Over the butchers' shops and on the south side facing the street were ware-



*Engraving reproduced by kindness of
"Canadian Magazine."*

COFFIN BLOCK. CITY HOTEL.
Front and Wellington Streets.

THE FISH MARKET, TORONTO.

From a Bartlett drawing of about 1840.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

houses and offices, one of which was subsequently occupied by the Water Works Company. Following along west of West Market Street were several brick buildings occupied by Messrs. Benjamin Thorne and Company, wholesale provision and grocery merchants. (This firm subsequently became Thorne and Parsons.) Mr. Thorne was for some time President of the Toronto Branch of the Montreal Bank.

Next to these buildings was the City Hotel, a wooden building, kept by John Hutcheson. Opposite the City Hotel was the fish market, on a level space of ground on the south side near the water-front, where fish of various kinds could always be obtained at very reasonable prices. There were several buildings between the hotel and the corner of Church Street, one of which was occupied by Junius Slaughter, a barber, a colored man about four feet in height and quite a notable character.

On the corner of Front, Church and Wellington Streets and the beginning of what was called the "Coffin Block" (on account of its shape), was the stage office of William Weller, who lived in Cobourg and ran a line of stages from Hamilton to Montreal. Another stage proprietor at this time was Charles Thompson, whose stages ran from

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Toronto to Holland's Landing. Mr. Thompson lived near the city reservoir at "Summerhill," which was more recently the residence of the late Dr. Larratt W. Smith. Adjoining was the wholesale house of the well-known firm of Messrs. Isaac Buchanan and Company. The next building was the residence of Mr. William Arthurs, father of the late Colonel William Arthurs and George Arthurs, and who had a distillery on the other side of the River Don. The next building, a small cottage, was the Customs House.

Between Front and Wellington Streets stood the wooden residences of the Widow Stinson, John Grantham, livery stable keeper, and John Whitlam, pumpmaker. West of these was the large brick residence of Captain Hugh Richardson. The Captain was a fine-looking, typical English gentleman of much energy, public spirit and enterprise. He owned a line of steamers, including the *Transit* and *Queen Victoria*, and subsequently the *Chief Justice Robinson*, all of which plied between Toronto and Queens-
ton. The *Chief Justice Robinson* had a peculiarly shaped bow with a projecting beak low down on a level with the water, and was designed by the Captain with the idea that the bow would offer less resistance



NORTH AMERICAN
HOTEL.

THE ONTARIO
HOUSE.

ROBT. MAITLAND'S WHARF
At foot of Church St.

TORONTO HARBOR.

*Engraving reproduced by kindness of
"Canadian Magazine."*

From a Bartlett drawing of about 1840.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

to the water and enable the vessel to obtain a greater rate of speed, but it did not accomplish what he had expected, and no other vessel has since been constructed of the same design. Captain Richardson's wife was a most attractive elderly lady. They had a family of five sons (three of whom navigated the vessels) and three daughters, one of whom married Mr. Samuel Sherwood, who was for some time in the grocery business and subsequently Chief of Police for Toronto and who afterwards became Harbor Master. He was the father of Colonel Sherwood, Chief of the Dominion Police, Ottawa. As we lived next door to Captain Richardson I often saw the members of the family sitting on the porch (amongst them Mr. Sherwood with his fiancée), and together they formed quite a picturesque group. The three sons, Hugh, Henry (usually called "Dad") and Charles, who sailed the vessels, each wore a hat with a gold band, a blue jacket with brass buttons and wide white duck trousers, a regular sailor style.

The next building was the North American Hotel (where the wholesale establishment of John Macdonald and Company now stands). To me it seemed a very high building. I used to go up to the flat roof, where a view of the whole city could be obtained,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

and on a clear day the opposite shore of the lake was quite visible. It was a large four-storey building and the principal hostelry in the city. Connected with the hotel at the corner of Scott and Front Streets was a one-storey building, which was used for ball and assembly rooms and occasionally as a theatre. I think this building at the time was the only available one for theatrical performances in the city. On the opposite corner and facing Scott Street (the site of the present British American Assurance Building) was an attractive little cottage, with a small orchard of choice fruit trees on the corner of the street, the home of Steadman B. Campbell, a lawyer and a well-known character. He was a tall, handsome man and very active, the son of William Campbell, proprietor of the North American Hotel. Further on there were three two-storey brick buildings, in one of which resided Judge the Honorable Livius P. Sherwood, and in another David Gilkison, husband of the organist in St. James' Cathedral. On the south side and a little east of Yonge Street wharf was the soap and candle factory of Peter Freeland, afterwards Freeland and Taylor.

At the north-east corner of Yonge and Front Streets was a three-storey brick build-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

ing, subsequently the American Hotel, and on the opposite corner, facing Yonge Street and a little back from the street, the Post Office, a one-storey frame building, in front of which were a number of posts with chains between them, on which other boys and myself were accustomed to swing. Back of the Post Office and facing Front Street stood a large brick building, the residence of Mr. Berczy, the Postmaster, and following on, a three-and-one-half-storey brick building in which resided Joseph Rogers, the hatter, and subsequently Judge Jonas Jones.

On the north-east corner of Bay and Front Streets was the very fine commodious brick residence of Honorable Robert Baldwin, and on the south side, and opposite Bay Street, were the Royal Floating Baths, built by Mr. Cull. The following is an advertisement of these Baths in the City Directory of 1837:*

"THE ROYAL FLOATING BATHS OF THE CITY OF TORONTO.

"These baths have been erected by Mr. Cull of this City; they are one hundred and ten feet in length and twenty-one feet in

* This directory, in addition to an alphabetical list of the inhabitants of the city, contains a list of the post offices and postage rates of Canada, Customs' duties, Act of Incorporation of the city, aldermen and corporation officers, population of the city, officers

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

width, and contain ten warm and ten cold baths, with vapor and shower baths. One end is *exclusively* appropriated to ladies, with a private entrance from the gallery outside and leading to an elegant drawing-room adjoining a promenade deck eighty feet long with a dome roof, and trellis-work guards all round. It is capable of accommodating two hundred persons and so constructed that the additional weight of three hundred will not depress the bath one inch. There are reading and refreshment rooms for both ladies and gentlemen, fitted up in the best possible style. These baths are highly creditable to the city from point of appearance and not less so as to their utility."

The construction of these baths evidenced the enterprise of Mr. Cull,* but they do not

and members of the fire engine and hook-and-ladder companies, stages and stage routes, steam packets and schooners, Bible Society and other religious and philanthropic institutions, literary society, clubs, horticultural societies, officers of the Board of Trade, national societies, colleges, banks and newspapers of Toronto, list of the ministers of the various Churches in Upper Canada; judges, sheriffs, attorneys, barristers, medical men, members of the Executive and Legislative Councils and House of Assembly of Upper Canada; and a complete directory of the Home District, besides other information.

* There were two Cull brothers, Edward Lefroy, a clerk in the Canada Company, and John Angel, who

OF TORONTO OF OLD

seem to have been a paying proposition, as they were not in use some eight or ten years after, excepting as dressing-rooms for the Baptists, who were immersed in the bay at the foot of Bay Street.

A little beyond the Floating Baths, on the south side, was the residence of John Tinning, whose wharf was at the foot of York Street. Some considerable distance from the north-west corner of Front and Bay Streets and in the centre of extensive ornamental grounds was "Holland House," the residence of the Honorable Henry John Boulton, by whom it was built in 1831. It was usually called "The Castle," as it resembled one. Mr. Boulton was Solicitor-General for Upper Canada, and in 1833 was appointed Chief Justice of Newfoundland. The only other residence between Bay and York Streets was that of Dr. Deihl, a long two-storey building standing well back to Wellington Street. On the other side of York Street was the "Cottage," an ornamental residence with a number of gables, the home of Captain James M. Strachan,

must have been the proprietor of the baths, although it does not give his Christian name in the advertisement. He was a man of much energy and enterprise, and afterwards built and operated a starch factory. The father, James Cull, was the editor and proprietor of the *Albion of Upper Canada* newspaper.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

son of Bishop Strachan. His wife was a daughter of Chief Justice Robinson. The Captain was for many years Secretary of the Toronto Club and a notable society man.

In the centre of a square bounded by York, Simcoe, Front and Wellington Streets stood the Palace of the Bishop of Toronto. This was a handsome, large, wide two-storey building of red brick, somewhat resembling "The Grange," the home of the late Dr. Goldwin Smith. The extensive grounds were surrounded by a high brick wall, the bricks for which I was informed were imported from England. Then followed the Parliament Buildings in the centre of the square bounded by Front, Wellington, Simcoe and John Streets.

At the north-west corner of Front and John Streets stood a small hotel called the "Greenland Fishery," kept by Edward Wright, a well-known citizen, and further on the "Halfway House," halfway between the Garrison and the City Hall, where the soldiers "refreshed" themselves on their way to and from the city. The sign bore the legend:

"Within this hive we're all alive—
Good liquor makes us funny;
If you be dry, step in and try
The flavor of our honey."

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Evidently not a few of the soldiers accepted this invitation, and being overcome by the powerful flavor of the "honey," had to spend their nights in the guard-house.

On the east corner of Peter Street stood a large roughcast building, the residence of the Honorable George Crookshank, and on the south side and a little west of Peter Street, on a bluff about thirty feet high and surrounded by trees, the residence of Sir Richard Bonnycastle (who was formerly the commanding officer of the Royal Engineers), the grounds of which were quite extensive. Back of the bluff, and concealed from view, was a bathing-place where the boys used to have a fine time and where I learned to swim. The only other residence between Peter and Bathurst Streets was that of the Honorable John Henry Dunn. It was either a sexagonal or hexagonal building, a good deal back from the street. This was subsequently one of the officers' quarters of the regiments stationed at the old fort.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER IV.

KING STREET.

MR. J. ROSS ROBERTSON, in his "Landmarks of Toronto," has given so full a description, accompanied by drawings, of the various buildings on this street that I think it unnecessary to give any detailed account of them excepting in a few instances.

On the south-west corner of King and Berkeley Streets was "Berkeley House," the residence of Charles C. Small, Clerk of the Crown. The building is still there. On the opposite side were three brick buildings (still standing), one of which was occupied by the Honorable James E. Small. Farther on, on the north side, was the large double residence of Thomas Helliwell, now a lodging-house, and on the south-east corner of King and Frederick Streets the office of the Bank of British North America,* which building still remains. This building was

* Since the removal of the Bank the old structure has been utilized for various purposes, and according to a notice placed on the building, is about to be taken down to give place for a warehouse.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

erected and opened as a general store by the Honorable William Allan, father of the late Honorable G. W. Allan, about the year 1818. In 1822 it was occupied by the Bank of Upper Canada, which had obtained a charter in 1819 and of which Mr. Allan became President and Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Cashier. The Bank of British North America was moved in 1843 to the handsome cut stone edifice on the north-east corner of Yonge and Wellington Streets, of which Mr. J. G. Howard was architect. This building was subsequently taken down and replaced by one of greater altitude and more in accordance with the buildings of other banks.

On the north-east corner of King and Frederick Streets was the large brick residence of John S. Baldwin, which later on was for a considerable time the office of the Canada Company. This, Mr. Robertson says, in his "Landmarks of Toronto," was the first brick house in Toronto, and was erected in 1807 with brick made in England.

On the south side and midway between Frederick and George Streets was the wholesale and retail store of William Proudfoot, President of the Bank of Upper Canada (still standing). On the south-east corner of King and George Streets stood the gro-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

cery of George Monro (still there). There was a row of substantial brick buildings between George Street and the Market, but between the Market and Yonge Streets, on the south side, they were, with a few exceptions, low wooden buildings. In fact the same may be said with regard to the buildings on the south side between Church and Yonge Streets; the exceptions that I remember being the establishments of William Musson, tinsmith, the grocery of Messrs. Smith and Macdonell, and the dry goods store of Robert Cathcart, at the corner of Leader Lane and King Street, of which the Honorable William McMaster was the manager at that time, and on the opposite corner the grocery of K. M. Sutherland. On the north side, between Church and Toronto Streets, were the Wellington Buildings, erected a short time previously, and between Toronto and Yonge Streets a few more brick buildings. There were brick buildings on three of the corners of Yonge and King Streets—the one on the north-east corner being the hardware store of Ridout Brothers and Company, and on the south-west corner the wholesale and retail dry goods store of A. Lawrie and Company; and the Commercial Bank, a three-storey brick building, on the south side between Jordan and Bay

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Streets, subsequently the woodenware store of Angus Dallas and later on the *Globe* office; then the Bank of Montreal, a three-storey brick building on the north-west corner of Bay Street; a number of wooden buildings between it and Simcoe Street, and the well-known Shakespeare Hotel on the east corner of York Street; Chewetts' Buildings on the south-east corner of York Street; the Government House on the south-west corner of Simcoe Street, and the Upper Canada College on the north side west of Simcoe Street.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER V.

WELLINGTON STREET (FORMERLY MARKET STREET).

ON the north-west corner of Market and Church Streets was the "Ontario House," subsequently the Wellington Hotel. It was a large three-storey wooden structure with high columns and a verandah, with extensions on Church and Henrietta Streets. The proprietors of the Ontario House until it became the Wellington Hotel were William Campbell, Mr. Deering, my father (from 1839 till 1841), and later on John Hutcheson and David Botsford. On this hotel, as well as the North American, a bell was fixed in a frame on the top of the roof, which was rung half an hour before dinner-time in order to notify the guests. On the west side of the hotel a small lane called Henrietta Street ran from Wellington to King Street where the Albany Club building now stands. On this lane, which was generally in a muddy and filthy condition, were two or three miserable, dilapidated wooden houses and a small cottage in a somewhat better condi-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

tion, all being occupied by widows. A son of one became one of our principal dry goods merchants; of another, a manufacturer, and of another, the proprietor of one of the largest livery establishments. Two of these widows kept cows on the premises, and in the morning these cows were taken out to the Garrison Commons west of the old fort by the sons to graze and brought back by them in the evening.

West of this lane was the livery stable of John Grantham, whose wife was an officer's widow and whom the boys held in considerable awe. Mr. Grantham had a goat which was allowed to roam at large. The animal's beard, which was longer than that of a Jewish patriarch, gave him a very venerable appearance, and when he stood on his hind legs prepared for an attack he was a grotesque-looking object. Amongst other bad habits he had the reprehensible one of giving people a surprise by an attack from the rear. As boys were his pet aversion, I generally gave him a pretty wide berth. What with the goat, the stable and the cow-sheds close by in the rear of the houses on Henrietta Street, the neighborhood, as Mrs. Malaprop would say, was quite an odoriferous one. Mr. Grantham was a quiet, taciturn old Englishman. He had a thick head of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

darkish hair with a white patch on the back of his head.

Between the livery stable and what is now the Imperial Bank was what was called "The Big Field," about one hundred and fifty feet square, in which circus performances were held and where in the tan-bark ring the boys afterwards practised their tumbling.

On the west side of the field and some distance back from the street was a large double house with a garden in front containing some ornamental trees and beautiful flowers, the residence of a Mr. McDougall, which was afterwards converted into a restaurant kept by Henry L. Beverley, and subsequently became the residence of the postmaster. The delivery department of the Post Office was in an extension built in the front. Farther along the street, on the east side of Scott Street (which was not then opened), were several wooden buildings, and beyond the line of Scott Street, back near the line of Colborne Street, the stables of the North American Hotel. There were also a few wooden houses between Scott and Yonge Streets.

On the south side, between Yonge and Bay Streets, stood a large double wooden build-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

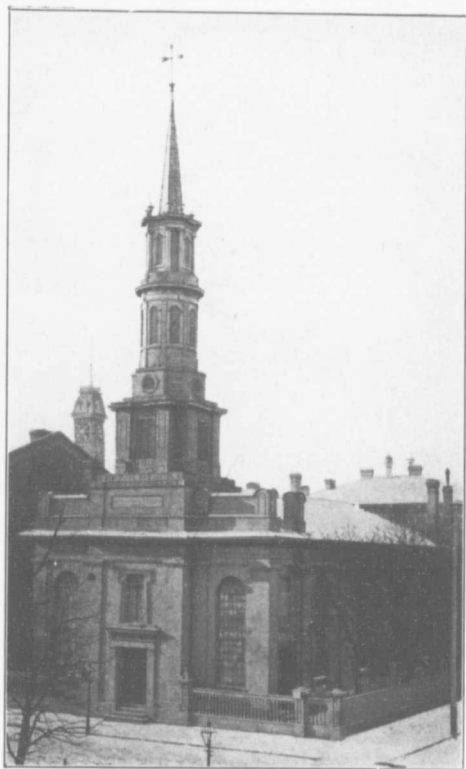
ing, a Ladies' School, kept by the Misses Skirving, afterwards the residence of Mr. F. C. Capreol. Mr. Robertson, in his "Landmarks of Toronto," gives a very interesting history of this house and some of its former occupants.

Farther on, near the corner of Bay Street and situated back some distance from the street in a very large lot, was the cottage of Mr. Andrew Mercer, who was for many years the issuer of marriage licenses. Mr. Mercer was a very kindly old gentleman with a retiring disposition. He accumulated a great deal of wealth, and having died intestate considerable trouble arose with regard to the distribution of his estate. It was from a portion of the proceeds that the Mercer Reformatory for Women was built.

Between Bay and York Streets was a large brick stable with a high gateway, the back entrance to Holland House. A large three-storey brick building stood on the north-east corner of Simcoe and Wellington Streets, the residence of Mr. Justice Hagerman. The Honorable John Crawford afterwards lived there, and later on the building was occupied by the Department of the Attorney-General of Ontario. On the north-west corner were the grounds of the Govern-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

ment House, now occupied by the Canadian Pacific Railway, and on the south side the grounds of the old Parliament Buildings, now occupied by the Grand Trunk Railway. My recollection is not clear as to the buildings west of John Street.



ST. ANDREW'S PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.
Erected 1831.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER VI.

CHURCH STREET.

ON the west side of Church Street between the Ontario House and Market Lane (now Colborne Street) stood a couple of wooden buildings. North, between Market Lane and King Street, was the Bond Head Hotel, the sign being a picture of Sir Francis Bond Head, kept by a Mr. Bell, a very large man, usually called "Big Bell," and beyond the hotel a small wooden structure. Between King and Adelaide Streets (formerly Newgate) were the Court House, Fire Hall, and on the corner St. Andrew's Church, the foundation of which was laid by Mr. Thomas Carfrae, Junior, on June 24th, 1830. It was a plain brick building, seventy-five by fifty feet, plastered to represent stone and designed by Mr. J. G. Howard. The original trustees were Messrs. James F. Smith, Thomas Carfrae, Jr., John Ewart, Hugh Carfrae, Walter Rose, Alexander Murray and Jacob Latham. The first minister was the Rev. William Rintoul, the second Rev. William T. Leach, and the third the Rev. Dr. John Barclay, who was the pastor in

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

1839 and continued as such for twenty-eight years. The congregation was a very influential one. Amongst its members were a considerable number of prominent citizens—judges, members of Parliament, lawyers and merchants. The Rev. D. J. Macdonell succeeded Doctor Barclay and on the building of the new St. Andrew's Church on the corner of King and Simcoe Streets went there with the majority of the congregation, only fifty-eight of the old members remaining in the church. In 1876 the Rev. G. M. Milligan, of Detroit, was called to the pastorate. The old church was subsequently sold and a new church (known as Old St. Andrew's) built at the corner of Jarvis and Carlton Streets, with the Rev. G. M. Milligan as its pastor.

Between Adelaide and Lombard Streets (then March) there were some two-storey brick buildings, most of which are still standing. On the north-west corner of Church and Lombard was a large stone building covered with plaster, which is still standing. This I understand was the first stone building erected in Toronto and had been the dwelling of several important people. Subsequently it was a tavern and now is a junk shop. Between this and Richmond Street (formerly Hospital) were two

OF TORONTO OF OLD

or three wooden buildings. On the north-west corner of Richmond and Church Streets was the residence of Dr. Telfer, and further up Harte's School (which has just been demolished). On the corner of Queen Street (then Lot) was Dr. King's surgery and residence, which has been converted into a banking office. Between Queen and Shuter Streets was the McGill Square, in the centre of which was a roughcast cottage, the residence of James McCutcheon, brother of the Hon. Peter McGill.* All the district above this on the west side was fields. I gathered strawberries on the site of the Roman Catholic Cathedral and beechnuts on what is now the Normal School Square and shot a wild pigeon near the corner of Gould Street. In the forties and well on in the fifties, during the summer months, immense flocks of pigeons in their migration flew over the outskirts and sometimes the city itself, and everybody who had a gun took advantage of the opportunity to shoot them. I have seen quite a number of men and boys firing at them near Mr. Allan's property on what is now Shuter Street, since there was then no prohibition against discharging firearms

* Mr. McGill, who assumed his surname for a special purpose, was formerly a McCutcheon.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

in the city. One of the amusements of the day was shooting nighthawks, and the foot of Church Street was quite a popular place for this sport.

On the east side, between Front and King Streets, were several wooden buildings; between King and Adelaide Streets the grounds of St. James' Cathedral, and between Adelaide and Lombard Streets some wooden buildings, one of which was the confectionery shop of Mr. Wilson, a popular place with the schoolboys, and which is still standing. Mr. Wilson was a prominent Orangeman and a local celebrity. On the south-east corner of Richmond and Church Streets was the grocery of Mr. Lailey (still standing) and on the opposite corner the residence of John Bell, barrister. On the south-east corner of Queen and Church Streets stood the residence of Robert James (who later on had a pail factory just below his residence and subsequently became manager of the city Bank of Montreal), and between Queen and Shuter Streets an orchard. On the north-east corner stood the pretty little cottage, with a flower garden in front, of Mr. Logan, the gardener, and between this and Gerrard Street were scattered a few wooden buildings.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER VII.

DUKE AND DUCHESS STREETS.

DUKE STREET.

ON the north side, at the corner of Duke and Parliament Streets, stood a brick building, the residence of John Radenhurst, land agent (afterwards that of his son-in-law, Alexander Grant), and next to it the large brick mansion of Jacob Latham, a prominent builder, afterwards the residence of Dr. John Small and subsequently that of the Hon. M. C. Cameron. The first building between Sherbourne Street (then Caroline) and George Street was the residence of Colonel George Duggan, a very pugnacious old gentleman, and at the rear was a large orchard. My family lived here for a short time in 1841 before moving to Kingston. A few doors west was the residence of Thomas D. Harris and next to this a brick mansion, the residence of Lady Campbell, widow of Sir William Campbell, Chief Justice of Upper Canada, who died in 1834. (The building is still standing.) The next structure was the roughcast residence of Mrs.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Campbell's son, William A. Campbell, barrister and Clerk of the Assize Court. On the corner of Duke and George Streets stood the Bank of Upper Canada, a substantial stone building (now somewhat altered—the Catholic Brothers' School), of which Mr. Wm. Proudfoot was President, Thomas G. Ridout, Manager, and R. G. Anderson, a very nervous, testy old gentleman, the Chief Teller. Some of the clerks were Messrs. Alfred and F. P. Stowe, John Mosley, E. Goldsmith, W. M. Westmacott, Charles S. Murray and Maurice Scollard. On the opposite corner was Mrs. Cockburn's Ladies' School, formerly the residence of Mr. Simon Washburn.

On the south side, between Caroline and Frederick Streets, were two large three-storey brick buildings (still standing), and next to these the orchard of Mrs. John S. Baldwin. Dr. Scadding and his fiancée (Miss Baldwin) often promenaded in this orchard, and as our house was just opposite the romance was quite interesting to my mother and aunt. On the west side of this orchard were two other large brick buildings (still standing), one of which was the residence of Mrs. John S. Baldwin. Mrs. Baldwin was the mother of the Rev. Edmund Baldwin, the assistant minister of

OF TORONTO OF OLD

St. James' Cathedral; Mr. Morgan Baldwin, who became a Director of the Gas Company and Harbor Master; Bishop Baldwin, whose Christian name was Maurice, and the Rev. Arthur H. Baldwin, Rector of All Saints' Church. Morgan and Maurice were guarded very closely by their mother, and in order to get out to the street they crept under the gate, and since the space was quite narrow, it was not an uncommon thing for them to have their pinafores in a very muddy condition. Miss Shaw, the fiancée of General Brock, was a sister of Mrs. Baldwin and in the fifties was a member of the Richmond Street Methodist Church. I had the pleasure of knowing her. She was a charming old lady and a devoted Christian.

DUCHESS STREET.

The only residence on this street of any importance that I remember was the old Ridout homestead on the north side, between Berkeley and George Streets, surrounded by extensive grounds running back as far as Queen Street. I can remember seeing wheat growing on a portion of this property as late as 1857.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER VIII.

QUEEN AND COLBORNE STREETS.

QUEEN STREET.

(Formerly Lot Street.)

THE only building I remember on the north side of this street, between Parliament and Seaton Streets, was the residence of Edward McMahon, which was surrounded by extensive grounds. Back of this was nothing but fields and woods. There were one or two houses near Queen Street on what is now Seaton Street, one of which was the residence of J. Doodsly Humphrey, the music teacher, one of Toronto's most popular vocalists. Queen Street East ended at about the line of Sherbourne Street, as the property of the Honorable William Allan extended to Britain Street, through which Queen Street on the west side was reached near George Street. All the property north of Britain Street between what is now Sherbourne Street and George Street, the line of which was not then extended beyond Queen Street, as far as Bloor Street belonged to Mr. Allan.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

"Moss Park," his residence, was a fine, large and imposing edifice situated about four or five hundred yards north of Britain Street, and was taken down a few years since. It was certainly the largest and most imposing residence in the city at the time and for many years after. The entrance to the grounds was through an avenue running north from Queen Street. In the rear of the house, extending as far back as about half way between Shuter Street and Wilton Crescent, was a very large orchard, some of the apple trees of which are still standing in the yards and lawns of several of the houses on Pembroke Street, and which a few years ago were bearing fruit. Back of the orchard was what might be called the farm, in which I remember there was a field of wheat about 1843 or 1844. A large bush, known as Allan's Bush, extended all the way from Gerrard to Bloor Streets, many of the trees of which are still growing in the Allan Gardens and others in various locations almost as far north as Bloor Street. There was a deep pool somewhere near the corner of Sherbourne and Carlton Streets into which one of my companions threw me, and not being able to swim I was nearly drowned. I really do not know the source of this pool but I certainly have not for-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

gotten the event. Mr. Allan was a dignified, military-looking man, rather brusque in his manner. He had a strong Scottish accent and when asking for his letters, when I was a clerk in the Post Office, used to say to me, "Boy, boy, oighty-oight, oighty-oight," this being the number of his letter-box, next to Bishop Strachan's, which was eighty-seven. Mr. Allan was the first Collector of Customs for the town of York and also the first Governor of the British America Assurance Company, and held many other important offices. He was one of our most prominent citizens.

Following on the north side of Queen Street, a considerable distance back and facing Jarvis Street (formerly New Street, then Nelson), in the centre of extensive grounds extending from the line of Mr. Allan's property to Mutual Street on the west, was the residence of Mr. Samuel Peters Jarvis. Mutual Street was then what might be called a country lane in which were numerous trees. East of this street was Mr. Jarvis' orchard and between the line of Wilton Avenue and Shuter Street a grove of pine trees known as Jarvis' Grove, in which occasionally Sunday-school picnics were held. There was a field between Mutual and what is now Dalhousie Street,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

extending as far back as the line of Shuter Street, which was used as a playground by the schoolboys and where I often took part in the games. McGill Square occupied the space between Church and Bond Streets, and on the west corner of Queen and Bond Streets was the dwelling of James Good, who afterwards built the first engine for the Ontario, Simcoe and Huron (afterwards the Northern) Railway. Mr. Good owned four or five houses on Bond Street adjoining his own, in one of which my family lived and all of which are still standing. There were a few wooden buildings between Mr. Good's residence and what was then called Upper George Street (now Victoria). The Colored Baptist Church, a roughcast building, was on the east corner. Between Victoria and Yonge Streets there were also wooden buildings, in the rear of which was Mr. Good's foundry. There was considerable vacant space on the west side of Yonge Street, which had not been built on late in the sixties, and at the back of the lot stood Montgomery's Tavern. A number of buildings, mostly wooden, stood between Yonge and Sayer Streets (now Chestnut). On the west of Chestnut Street was the centre building and east wing of Osgoode Hall, the west wing not having been built until a

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

number of years afterwards. University Avenue (then called College Avenue) had been laid out, but the trees were little more than shrubs. About 1842 a large square stone structure, which was planned for one of the buildings of the proposed King's College, was erected a few hundred yards to the north-west of the upper end of the avenue, the architect being Mr. Thomas Young (under whom I studied drawing). The building was subsequently used as an insane hospital and was demolished many years ago. The rest of Queen Street as far as Spadina Avenue was then fairly well built up, most of the houses being wood. The only building of any prominence that I can recall was the "Black Bull Inn" on the north-east corner of Soho Square. The wide portion of Queen Street between Peter and Spadina Avenue was originally intended for a market-place.

On the south side of Queen Street commencing at Jarvis Street (then New) there were no buildings of interest between that and Church Street. West of Dr. King's residence on the south-west corner of Queen and Church Streets were three three-storey brick houses (still standing), one of which was occupied by W. C. Ross, afterwards manager of one of our

OF TORONTO OF OLD

first Building Societies; another by Mr. Baby, and the other afterwards as the school of Mrs. Henning and Miss Brown, sisters of the Honorable George Brown. West of Yonge Street there was a large vacant lot on which subsequently Knox Church was built. Following was Wm. Langley's shoe store and next to this the shop of John Honstein, a tailor, who made clothes for me when he was about ninety-five years old, and who died at the patriarchal age of one hundred and eleven. During the last few years of his life on fine days he was seated at the door, and looked very much like a mummy. There were a number of wooden buildings between here and Peter Street, many of which still remain, and also the Queen Street Methodist Church, a small brick building a little east of Spadina Avenue. A little west of Spadina Avenue was a rough-cast building, then the residence of Mr. Robert John Turner, a very able Chancery lawyer and a close personal friend of my father. He was the father of the late Frank Turner and head of the firm of Messrs. Turner, Gwynne and Bacon. (Mr. Gwynne was afterwards Sir John W. Gwynne and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Dominion). More recently this was the residence of the Honorable Donald McDon-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

ald, Assistant Commissioner of the Canada Company. His wife (Mrs. McDonald) died last June at Los Angeles, California, at the age of ninety-two years.

COLBORNE STREET.

(Formerly Market Lane.)

This street only extended from West Market Square to Church Street. On the south side, about midway between these streets, was a well-known hostelry called "The Dog and Duck," kept by John T. Smith, usually known as "Dog and Duck Smith," and who was one of the original directors of the Consumers' Gas Company. There was also a tavern called the "Tam O'Shanter Inn," kept by Thomas Aitkin. The sign of this inn was a picture of Tam O'Shanter crossing the bridge with the witches in hot pursuit, one of whom had hold of his horse's tail.

Opposite, on the north side, was Mr. Joseph Hodgson's school, a large wooden building with a belfry. Mr. Hodgson was a well-known educationalist and subsequently became one of the Public School Inspectors.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER IX.

ADELAIDE AND LOMBARD STREETS.

ADELAIDE STREET.

ON the north side, at the corner of Jarvis Street, was the Central or Free School. Following west from the corner of Church Street was a row of brick buildings, which are still standing, and farther on a few more brick buildings, which still remain. One of these houses was the dwelling of Mr. Stotesbury, whose soap and candle factory was in the rear, and who subsequently became the manager of the Water Works. Immediately west, and where the Post Office now stands, was the livery stable of James Mink, a colored man and somewhat notable character. He was a very well-known citizen, a man of marked individuality, considerable intelligence and good business ability. He was stout and rather fine-looking. He had a violent temper and used to deal very roughly with the boys, so that we gave his place a pretty wide berth. His livery stable was a large one and he kept a number of very good horses. He did a large

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

business and was reported as being well off. In addition to his stables he kept a hotel called the "Mansion House Inn."

He had a daughter who was very black, though she had good features, was tall and quite dignified, and attracted considerable notice. Her father, wishing to improve her social position, openly stated that he would give a considerable sum of money to any respectable white man who would marry her. By-and-by a suitor came along, won the heart of Miss Mink and was accepted by her father, and it was not long before they were married, and with her the husband obtained the promised pecuniary consideration. He took her for an extended trip in the United States, and when they arrived at South Carolina the disreputable scoundrel cruelly sold his young wife into slavery, and she being young, healthy and good-looking brought a considerable sum of money. The father, on learning of the dastardly trick played upon himself and his daughter, took immediate steps to repurchase her and brought her back to Toronto. Poor Mr. Mink had to pay very dearly for the coveted honor of having a white man for his son-in-law!

On the corner of Victoria Street was the residence of Robert Petch, builder. The

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Congregational Church, of which the Rev. John Roaf was the minister, usually known as "Roaf's Church," was situated on the north-east corner of Adelaide and Bay Streets. (Most of the following is a condensed account from Robertson's "Landmarks of Toronto.") This church was the first Congregational church in Canada and was organized in Toronto by the Rev. Mr. Merrifield, with a membership of seventeen persons, on the 23rd November, 1834. The first service was held in the Masonic Hall on Colborne Street, and the services continued there until they secured the use of the old Methodist Chapel on George Street. Mr. Merrifield, in 1836, was succeeded by the Rev. John Roaf, of Wolverhampton, England, who was pastor for seventeen years, and resigned on the 15th June, 1855. He died on the 2nd September, 1862.

Having outgrown the accommodation on George Street, a lot was secured and bought on the north-east corner of Bay and Adelaide Streets, and a church with a seating capacity for seven hundred, with a basement for a Sunday school, brick faced and plastered, was erected, and the first services held on the 1st of January, 1840. This church was destroyed by fire on the 26th February,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

1855. The congregation then worshipped for a time in St. Lawrence Hall.

A new church of white brick with a seating capacity for about eight hundred was then erected. The corner-stone was laid on August 1st, 1855, and it was dedicated on the 26th September, 1856. The Rev. T. S. Ellerby was the pastor from the 29th May, 1856, till March, 1866. He was succeeded by the Rev. J. S. Manly, who was pastor until 1870. On the 13th February, 1849, twenty-five members withdrew and organized what is known as Bond Street Church. These members rented a small roughcast building, previously occupied by the Episcopal Methodists, on the south side of Richmond Street between Yonge and Bay Streets. The church was designated the Second Congregational, the first minister being the Rev. Archibald Geikie, from near Sarnia. In the same year the members bought the old building for \$1,200. Later, Mr. Geikie having resigned the pastorate, the church was supplied by students until May, 1854, when there were about thirty-five members. They next called and secured the services of Rev. F. H. Marling from Montreal. The church was then enlarged and modernized.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

In 1863 the lot on which the Bond Street Church stands was bought for \$2,200. The old church was sold in 1864 and was soon after occupied by the congregation of the Catholic Apostolic Church. The corner-stone of the Bond Street Church was laid on the 8th June, 1863, and the church opened in December, 1863. The building, including the furnishings and organ, cost \$14,000. At the end of Mr. Marling's pastorate in 1875, when he accepted a call to the Presbyterian Church in New York, the church roll contained two hundred and forty names. There was no pastor until 1877, when Mr. T. W. Hanford was appointed, who resigned on June 1st, 1880. The church was dismantled in 1878. The corner-stone of the present church was laid on June 8th, 1878, and the church opened on May 1st, 1879. The entire cost was about \$38,000. Dr. Wild became pastor from 1880 till 1893. During his ministry 497 members were added, making the total membership 622. The present schoolhouse was erected in 1888 at the cost of \$20,000. The following is a list of the succeeding ministers: Rev. Thomas Simms, August, 1893, till 1897; Rev. Morgan Wood, 1897 till 1900; Rev. James L. Gordon, July 10th, 1900, till February, 1905; Rev. J. B. Silcox, March, 1905,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

till 1907, and the present pastor, Rev. Byron H. Stauffer, from October, 1907.

The following were the original officers in the Bond Street Church in 1849: Deacons, W. D. Taylor and J. F. Marling; Trustees, J. F. Marling, E. F. Whittemore, John Rains and R. Beekman.

The other Congregational churches at the present time are: Bethany, at the corner of College and Yonge Streets; Broadview, at the south-west corner of Mount Stephen; Dovercourt, at the corner of Salem Avenue and Shanly Street; Olivet, on Hazelton Avenue, corner of Scollard Street; the Western, 327 Spadina Avenue; the Northern, 480 Church Street, near Alexander Street.

Mr. John Doel,* the brewer, resided on the north-west corner of Bay and Adelaide Streets, opposite the Congregational Church, his brewery being in the rear. His house is still standing. In politics Mr. Doel was an ardent reformer and at the time of the Mackenzie Rebellion was arrested with his eldest son John, on suspicion, but without cause, so was subsequently released. Mr. Doel, indeed, was strongly opposed to Mr.

* Mr. Doel's family were in continual fear with regard to the stability of the spire of the church on the opposite corner to the east. This spire was blown down in the windstorm of 1862, causing considerable damage, but it fell to the east and the house escaped.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Mackenzie's course. His son John was a very diminutive man about four feet ten inches in height, very thin but wiry, and lived to be ninety-three years old. He became a preacher, first in the Methodist New Connexion Church and after the Union in the Methodist Church of Canada. He was an excellent taxidermist and a good horticulturalist but did not excel as a preacher. It was related of him that when he preached from the text, "It is I, be not afraid," and announced it in a loud voice, he created quite a sensation. (One of Mr. Doel's daughters, Mrs. J. W. Drummond, is still living at a very advanced age at Mimico.)

On the north-east corner of Adelaide and Simcoe Streets were Bishop's Buildings, which are still standing.

On the south side, at the south-west corner of Francis Street, was the Congregational Institute, of which the Rev. Dr. Adam Lillie was President, and a little further on a three-storey brick building (still standing), afterwards the boarding-house of Mrs. Whitley, and where I boarded for several years. Mrs. Whitley was an old lady with two maiden daughters approaching middle age, who, with the occasional assistance of "help," managed the establishment. The house was very plainly furnished, but the

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

meals were very fair, the rate for board and lodging being \$2.00 and \$2.50 per week. There were usually about a dozen boarders, and it was one of the most popular boarding-houses in the city. Amongst the boarders was Charles J. Rykert, of St. Catharines, who was at this time a law student in the office of Messrs. Wilson and Smith (Hon. Adam Wilson and Larratt W. Smith), and was afterwards for many years a prominent member of the Ontario Legislature and the Dominion House of Parliament and occupied many positions of importance. He was a very notable character and had a long and varied career. He was strictly abstemious and an indefatigable student, often studying until late in the night and as early as five in the morning. He was, even then, a very hot Tory, and hated the principles of the Radicals (as they were called), and entertained a strong antipathy to the Honorable George Brown, to which he very freely gave expression. He was energetic, impetuous and a born fighter, but most generous and kind-hearted. He and I were always good friends. I have just noticed that he passed away at St. Catharines on December 28th last, at the age of eighty-two.

Some of the others were: Tom Holmes, a droll North-of-Ireland man of about thirty

OF TORONTO OF OLD

years of age, later the subeditor of the *British Colonist*, a kind-hearted but rather touchy fellow and very disputatious, who afterwards went to Wingham, where he became a prominent citizen; John Grist, who was a student with Mr. W. Thomas, the architect, and afterwards went into partnership with his brother in Ottawa as patent solicitor; Harry Horsey, tall and fine-looking, a student with Mr. J. G. Howard, architect, who went to Ottawa and became a prominent architect there, was the father of the late Doctor Horsey, M.P., of Owen Sound; —Gordon, a clerk, fine-looking, good-hearted and a good singer; Alfred Rykert, a younger brother of Charles, a nice, quiet young man, who afterwards became an officer in the 100th Regiment, and, occasionally, his brother George, very sedate, the oldest of the family, and one of the Provincial Land Surveyors; Tom Tilt, a lawyer; Jim Stimson, an uncle of Col. J. A. Stimson, a student, morose and irritable, who used to ridicule and persecute me when I became a Methodist, for which he, when he himself became one and a class-leader, wrote me a letter of apology from California, where he resided; he had only one thumb, a fact of which he sometimes used to complain bitterly; — Hackett, a medical

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

student and a quiet, unassuming fellow, who afterwards practised medicine for many years in Newmarket; — Clarke, a good singer, son of Deputy Commissary-General Clarke; Richard Clarke, a dry goods clerk, who afterwards became a Methodist minister—he kept aloof from the rest of the boarders and occasionally used to give me a kindly talking to; later on Mr. Richard Yates, a Director and afterwards President of the Gas Company, and with whom Rev. Mr. Caughey resided while in Toronto; he was the “star” boarder.

We often had as visitors William and Cyrus Thomas, sons of Mr. William Thomas, both of whom afterward became prominent architects, one in Chicago and the other in Montreal; and John Boyd, Assistant City Chamberlain (Treasurer), afterwards of the firm of Boyd and Arthurs. They came in to smoke and talk and sing. We had a minstrel club, playing and singing darky songs, the instruments being a banjo, guitar, fiddle, sometimes a flute, jawbones and castanets. We used to make a rare noise. Occasionally we promenaded the streets singing our songs, for which we were never molested by the police. I must say that on the whole the boarders were a very decent, sober lot of fellows. It was a very rare thing for

OF TORONTO OF OLD

liquor to be used, but sometimes we played boyish pranks, very much to poor Miss Whitley's annoyance.

Adjoining this brick building was the residence of Dr. Burnside, the well-known physician, and after whom the Burnside Hospital is called. Next to this was the rectory of St. James' Cathedral. There were no buildings between the St. Andrew's Church (referred to elsewhere) on the west corner of Church and Adelaide Streets and the Adelaide Street Methodist Church (referred to elsewhere) on the east corner of Toronto Street. On the opposite corner, and nearly as far as the line of Victoria Street, stood a wooden building, the hotel of Samuel Gar-side. Between Yonge and Bay Streets, Ketchum's tannery (referred to elsewhere). Between Bay and York Streets a number of private residences, some of which had orchards in the rear.

LOMBARD STREET.

(Formerly March Street.)

On the north side, about midway between Jarvis and Church Streets, was the Baptist Chapel, a small brick building with a seating capacity for about one hundred and fifty people, the only Baptist place of worship in

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

the city (referred to elsewhere); and midway between Church and Victoria Streets was the brewery of James Hutcheson. March Street was then and for a considerable time afterwards the most disreputable street in the city. It was the slum district of the time. The houses were nearly all of wood and many of them in a dilapidated and unsanitary condition. Fights and brawls on the street were of frequent occurrence, and respectable citizens would only go through it in the night-time with much reluctance. After the moral conditions of the street had somewhat improved, and owing to its previous bad record, the name was changed to Stanley Street, but it was still a disreputable locality. After further improvement had taken place it was again changed to its present name, Lombard Street. It is now one of the wholesale streets of the city, nearly all of the old buildings having been taken down. One of the most notable of its denizens was Michael Dwan, who frequently appeared at the Police Court and was called the Mayor of Stanley Street.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER X.

RICHMOND STREET.

THE part of what is now Richmond Street west of Yonge Street was called Hospital Street. On the north side of this street, commencing at New Street (now Jarvis), there were no buildings of any note before reaching Church Street. On the north-west corner of Richmond and Church Streets was the residence of Dr. Telfer. Following west of this was a row of brick houses, in one of which resided Mr. E. F. Whittemore, one of Toronto's prominent merchants and afterwards President of the Consumers' Gas Company. At the corner of Clare Street stood the large brick residence of Mr. Thomas Storm, a well-known builder, and father of Mr. W. G. Storm, architect. On the opposite corner, where the Sons of England building now stands, there was a large wooden building, the residence of Dr. Primrose, and farther on the residence of Dr. John King, which is still standing, but in a dilapidated condition. On the east corner of Upper George Street (now Victoria)

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

was the boarding-house of Mr. Butters, and on the opposite corner (where the Confederation Life building now stands) the house built by Mr. Colin Drummond, afterwards for many years the boarding-house of Humphrey Elliott, and later on the Maternity Hospital. Mr. J. R. Armstrong's foundry occupied the space between this building and his store on Yonge Street. West of Yonge Street was the lot on which Knox Church was afterwards built. A comparatively small wooden structure was erected about 1843 at the time of the disruption of the Scottish Church. This was occupied temporarily by the congregation of the Presbyterian Free Church, of which the Rev. Mr. Harris, who was a son-in-law of Jesse Ketchum, was the minister until this time, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Burns, who had recently arrived from Scotland. (One of Mr. Harris' daughters, Mrs. W. Lawrence, is living and resides on Huntley Street.) An addition facing Richmond Street was subsequently built.

I do not recall any buildings of importance until we reach the property and residence of Chief Justice Robinson, called "Beverley House," a well-known, large, attractive roughcast building, and more recently the residence of Mr. Christopher

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Robinson. Chief Justice Sir John Beverley Robinson was a prominent member of the Family Compact, of which Bishop Strachan was the controlling spirit. He was the Attorney-General and Chief Justice for Upper Canada prior to the union of Upper and Lower Canada. He was one of the most important men in the country—a fine-looking man, very erect and of medium stature.

There was a most striking contrast both in the appearance and characteristics of his three sons. Sir James Lukin Robinson, the eldest, was somewhat slightly built, of medium height, of a retiring disposition, and most gentlemanly and condescending in his manner. The second son, the Honorable John Beverley Robinson, was a little above medium height, of splendid physique; in his younger days he excelled in athletics and was considered to be the best boxer in the city. He was most energetic and aggressive, and rather brusque in his manner. In addition to having been Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario he occupied many other important positions. The third son, Mr. Christopher Robinson, was an able lawyer, tall, slightly built, with somewhat sloping shoulders, aristocratic-looking and dignified, always kind and considerate, and had a most charm-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

ing manner. His voice was rather high-pitched, but melodious.

On the south side, between Jarvis and Church Streets, were a number of buildings, mostly all of wood, with the exception of a small roughcast building, the dwelling of Mr. Thomas Bell, a land agent, who was very well-known in the city and was the father-in-law of Mr. Thomas H. Lee. Between Church and Victoria Streets was the two-storey double brick residence of Mr. Angus Bethune, brother of Bishop Bethune, which building is still standing, and following that the cottage of William Andrews, the clerk of St. James' Cathedral. The buildings between Yonge and Bay Streets were small ones and nearly all of wood. Between Bay and York Streets, a little west of Sheppard Street, was Gouinlock's School, which I attended for a short time. Amongst others I had as fellow pupils Messrs. William Thompson and John Burns, wholesale merchants, whose store was on Front Street. There was also the long two-storey roughcast residence of Daniel Brooke, whose sons George and Daniel were prominent lawyers in their day. I have not a very clear recollection of the character of the buildings between York and Peter Streets, at which latter thoroughfare Richmond Street ends.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XI.

FREDERICK AND GEORGE STREETS.

FREDERICK STREET.

THE only building of any importance on this street was the office of the Canada Company on the east side between Front and King Streets. In the forties and fifties Mr. Frederick Widder was Commissioner of the Company here and the Honorable Donald McDonald the Assistant Commissioner. Mrs. Widder was a very fashionable lady and was noted for her lavish entertainments at "Lyndhurst," her residence on Front Street, west of Spadina Avenue. One of the clerks of the Company was Mr. John M. A. Cameron, father of the Honorable M. C. Cameron (a very pleasant old gentleman), and he as well as the Honorable Donald McDonald used to come to the Post Office for the Company's letters while I was a clerk there.

GEORGE STREET.

On the west side of George Street there were several buildings between King and

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Duke Streets, one of which was the office of the British America Assurance Company, and another the residence of Mr. T. W. Birchall, the manager.

THE GEORGE STREET METHODIST CHAPEL.

As this was one of the oldest Methodist churches of the city, I have thought it desirable to give a somewhat extended account of its history and membership. This church was on the east side north of Duke Street and was dedicated on July 14th, 1832, by the Rev. John Hick, a missionary from England. It was a frame building measuring about thirty by sixty feet, weather-boarded, with an inclined roof like an English schoolhouse, the gable of which pointed to the west. (The church building was afterwards used as an Orange Hall and subsequently divided and made into two buildings.) It is interesting to note that Sir John Colborne, the Governor of Upper Canada, subscribed £10 (or \$40) towards the purchase of the lot. The late Senator Macdonald, who was a worshipper and member and sometime secretary of the Sunday school of the church, has furnished some very interesting information contained in the history of "The Methodist Churches of Toronto," by the late Mr.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Thomas Champion, from which I make some extracts.

In 1833 the British Wesleyan and Canadian Wesleyan Methodists united in one body, and the preachers frequently alternated between the Adelaide and George Street Churches for some four years. The Revs. Ingram Sutcliffe, Thomas Turner, Egerton Ryerson, Matthew Lang, John C. Davidson and Joseph Stinson succeeding in their turn. Regarding most of these ministers Mr. Macdonald speaks in glowing terms, but I must only give a few extracts. Speaking of Dr. Stinson, who was Superintendent of Missions for many years and President of the Conference in 1839-40 and again from 1858 to 1861, he says: "His ministry in George Street and his eloquence are still spoken of with warmth and energetic approval by old citizens who once worshipped there.

"Before the end of 1837 the George Street Church was closed and the members united with the congregation worshipping in the Adelaide Street Church. The George Street building was then rented to the Zion Church Congregational body under the ministry of the Rev. John Roaf.

"After the stirring events of the Mackenzie riots of 1837, serious disagreements

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

sprang up between the British Wesleyan and the Canadian Wesleyan adherents in respect to matters of public policy, and all efforts to adjust these differences having failed the Union of 1833 was dissolved, and in July, 1840, a large number of the official and ordinary membership of the church and congregation separated and reopened the old George Street Church for service as a British Wesleyan church in connection with the English Conference, the Congregationalists having meanwhile vacated the building and erected their new edifice on the north-east corner of Bay and Adelaide Streets. Amongst the families in this removal were Mr. Walker, a merchant tailor; Mr. Hamilton, the painter and paper-hanger; Messrs. Storm and Woodsworth, both carpenters; Mr. Baxter, father of the late alderman; Mr. Bowes, afterwards Mayor of the city; R. Score, tailor; Mr. Bilton, who carried on the same business; the Osbornes and Millers; Mr. Parry, tailor; Mr. Williams, cabinet-maker; Mr. Armstrong, stove merchant; Mr. Hodgins (Hodgson?), schoolmaster; Mr. Stewart, dry goods dealer; the Clarksons, Hamiltons, Bulls, Watsons, Goods, Perkins, Keoughs, and Mr. Petch, who built not only Adelaide Street Church but the old house of worship on King Street as well; Mr. Clarke,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the latter, whose testamentary bequest originated the building of the 'Old Richmond' Church. Rev. Matthew Richey, D.D. (father of the ex-Governor of Nova Scotia), and Rev. Joseph Stinson, D.D., were the joint pastors of the reorganized British Wesleyan congregation. The seceding members were forty in number and were usually called the 'forty thieves.'

"Preaching services and Sabbath schools were at once established at Yorkville and Queen Street West, and small red brick chapels, cottage-roofed, were built in 1840-1841 at a cost of about \$2,400 each. (A branch school was formed from the George Street School at the corner of Duke and Berkeley Streets, of which Mr. Henry Parry was superintendent.) The Rev. John G. Manly occupied the pulpit in 1841. He was still living (1897) after a remarkable career of no less than sixty-three years spent in the ministry and sixty-nine spent in actual labor, and now resides in his old age amid the tree-clothed hills of Deer Park. [Mr. Manly died at Toronto on December 2nd, 1908, at the age of ninety-four years.] The Rev. John P. Hetherington was his successor in the pulpit. His official obituary says: 'He was a man of great decisive character, while he was naturally modest and retiring;

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

he was firm of purpose, tenderness of feeling and kindness of manner rendering his attentions peculiarly acceptable in cases of sickness and distress; in social converse he was both winning and instructive and his bearing rendered religion lovely and alluring. Few men had more friends than he. His style in preaching was clear, concise and forcible; his sermons being lively enforcements of divine truth.' He died on the 16th January, 1861, in his sixty-second year." His daughter, Mrs. C. C. Taylor, is still living and in good health, and is a resident of Rosedale, Toronto.

Amongst others Mr. Macdonald refers to the Rev. John B. Selley, M.D., and the Rev. Dr. Matthew Richey, of whom he says: "The senior preacher on the circuit was the Rev. Matthew (afterwards Dr.) Richey. When it was claimed that he was the most eloquent preacher in the city, the statement is one which will not be questioned. He was an Irishman. He must have been then about forty years of age; of fine person, voice so full, deep and musical that it might well be said to be phenomenal. Faultless as a reader, it was a rare treat to hear him read the Word of God; his pulpit efforts were marked by a solemn and devotional spirit; his prayers were in striking contrast to the

OF TORONTO OF OLD

hasty, irreverent manner which characterizes the approaches of so many in our day to the Throne of Grace. Little wonder that his name at that time would attract as many as the building would hold, and more."

References are also made to the Revs. W. M. Harvard, D.D., Robert Cooney, John Bredin and John Hunt. Further references are made to the members "of the old George Street Church," which had "a noble army of local preachers, class and prayer leaders and earnest workers, among whom can be remembered Richard Woodsworth, Alexander Hamilton, John Rogers, Charles Ramm, Samuel Shaw, Jonathan Dunn, James Price, Henry Leadley, Thomas Storm, Joseph Wilson, William Osborne, George and Thomas Bilton, John Sterling, Thomas Clarke, Henry Parry, J. Purkiss," and John Macdonald (late Senator) and many others. "Among other members of the church and congregation were Thomas Clarkson, Robert Hawke, Mr. and Mrs. Ephraim Butt, James Butt and the Graingers."

Mr. Macdonald speaks very enthusiastically regarding the choir, which was led by a Mr. Booth, and amongst the members of which was the late Alderman Baxter. "There were several violins, one or more

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

flutes, a violoncello and other instruments; and there was no better singing in the city."

Further on Mr. Macdonald states: "Nothing can give a better insight into the character of these men than the position of Methodism to-day. Not in this city only, but in this Dominion, for while I do not desire to take from any other agency one hair's-breadth of what it may be entitled to claim in the beginning, but this development, yet greater far than that of any other, was the power and influence that was exerted in the 'Old George Street Church.' It was to the George Street Church that every other church in the connexion looked. Its action determined the action of the others; the best men in the body filled its pulpits and ministered to its people. It was from George Street that the church removed to the Richmond Street Church, the 'Cathedral of Methodism,' which, more than any church in its day, was the centre of great evangelistic gatherings."

I found the following interesting record in the minute-book of the committee of the Sunday school of the church, called "The Journal of the Committee of the British Wesleyan Methodist Sabbath School Society, Toronto":—

OF TORONTO OF OLD

"At a meeting held on the 25th January, 1841, amongst other resolutions it was resolved that the first anniversary meeting of the British Wesleyan Methodist Sabbath School Society be held on Tuesday evening, the 9th February, in the City Hall, if permission could be obtained from the city authorities, and that the Society and friends of the institution take tea together on that occasion, admission to which shall be obtained by ticket at two and sixpence each. Teachers half price."

The following is a somewhat amusing account of the meeting, evidently written in the Secretary's best style: "In pursuance of the foregoing resolution, the children of the George Street, Duke Street, Lot Street and Yorkville schools, amounting to about four hundred, assembled in the George Street Chapel at twelve o'clock on Tuesday, the 9th February, and after receiving a very affectionate address from the President of the Society (the Rev. Mr. Richey) proceeded to the City Hall, where arrangements had been made for regaling them with tea. At six o'clock of the same evening the members and friends of the Society assembled in the same spacious apartment and took tea together. The hall was tastefully fitted up with the banners of the national societies and pre-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

sented a very pleasing appearance. The company was the largest and most respectable that had ever assembled in Toronto on a similar occasion, the number being about four hundred and fifty, amongst whom were his Worship the Mayor (George Munro, Esquire) and family.

"After tea the company were entertained by the choir of George Street Chapel with a few beautiful and appropriate pieces of sacred music. The business of the anniversary meeting was then commenced, when W. B. Jarvis, Esquire, Sheriff of the Home District, was requested and kindly consented to take the chair.

"The chairman opened the meeting with a brief but very appropriate address in which he expressed the high gratification he had experienced in the former part of the day in witnessing so large an assemblage of Sunday school children, and assured the meeting that he would always feel pleasure in contributing to the support of so laudable and praiseworthy an institution as the Sabbath school. As requested, the secretary of the Society presented the report of the committee, which being read was received and adopted, after which several resolutions were proposed and very ably supported by the following gentlemen, viz., J. H. Hagarty,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Esq. [afterwards Chief Justice], Alderman Dixon, — Mowat, Esq. [afterwards Sir Oliver Mowat], Rev. M. Richey and Messrs. Hamilton, Osborne and Bilton.

“The office-bearers were then reappointed for the ensuing year. The business of the meeting being now brought to a close, the choir struck up admirably the national anthem and the company dispersed, every person seemingly highly gratified with the manner in which the business had been conducted. The sum realized was £——.”

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XII.

WEST MARKET SQUARE, JARVIS, TORONTO AND VICTORIA STREETS.

WEST MARKET SQUARE AND JARVIS* STREET.

ON the east side of Market Square was a hotel kept by a Mr. Botsford and afterwards by George Platt. Between King and Duke Streets there were three three-storey brick buildings, still standing; one of these was the office of the Misses Codd, which at the time was the only exchange office in Toronto. Another of these houses was subsequently the residence of Mr. James Beaty, the proprietor of the *Leader*.

The Market occupied the space on the west side between Front and King Streets. On the south-west corner of Richmond Street was a brick building which was afterwards the confectionery shop of John Nasmith. Then between Newgate (now Adelaide) and Richmond Streets there was a wooden build-

* Formerly New Street and subsequently Nelson Street.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

ing, the Home District Grammar School, of which Mr. Crombie was the head master. Nelson Street then ended at Queen Street.

TORONTO STREET.

The only building on the east side that I can remember was the County Jail, of which Mr. John Kidd was the jailor, and to which position on his death his son John Kidd succeeded. He had a large family of sons and daughters. One of his daughters married Mr. John Blevins, City Clerk, and another (who is still living) the late Colonel William Arthurs. Mr. Kidd was buried in the churchyard of St. James' Cathedral, and a short time since when walking through I noticed his headstone, which is now lying flat. I was much surprised to find that he was so young a man, being only in his forty-second year. He died in 1841.

After the erection of the new jail on Front Street East the old building was used as an insane asylum and, considerably altered, is now the York Chambers. In the early forties the city pound, surrounded by a picket fence, was on the north-east corner of Toronto and Court Streets. It was subsequently removed and the space south of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

the Adelaide Street Methodist Church left vacant for a number of years, enabling one to take a short cut across from Toronto Street to Adelaide. There were no buildings on the opposite side except a very small low brick house on the back part of the lot. About forty years ago, in excavating for the cellar of the building immediately south of the Gas Office, a skeleton was discovered, evidently that of a man who had been executed and was buried in what was then the jail yard.

VICTORIA STREET.

(Formerly Upper George Street.)

I have not a clear recollection of this street, except that there were a few wooden buildings on the east side and on the west side some brick ones near the corner of Richmond Street. There was a jog in the street at the corner of Richmond, considerably reducing its width north to Queen Street, where it ended.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XIII.

YONGE STREET.

I SHALL not attempt to give anything like a detailed account of the buildings on Yonge Street, but shall simply refer to a few of the more prominent ones of which I have recollection.

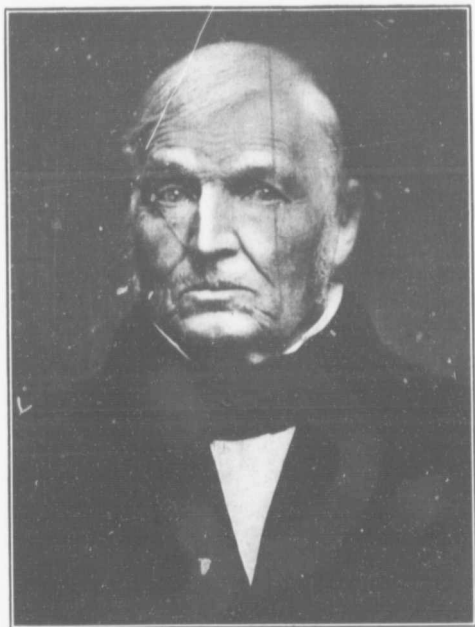
On the north-east corner of Front and Yonge Streets was a three-storey brick building, afterwards the American Hotel, and next to it another brick building, the bakery of David Maitland. Between Wellington and King Streets as well as between Adelaide and Richmond Streets, were a number of both wooden and brick buildings, and back of what is now the music store of R. S. Williams, Edwin Bell's soap and candle factory.

On the south-east corner of Richmond Street was a brick building, the drug store of John C. Bettridge, and between Queen and what is now Shuter Street a number of private dwellings, one of which was that of John Ewart, wholesale merchant. Above Shuter Street, as far as

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Gerrard Street, the buildings were rather scattered and were mostly private residences. There were very few houses north of Gerrard Street, one of these being the dwelling of Jonathan Scott, butcher. Between Gerrard Street and the line of Alexander Street there was quite a hill, on which there was a grove of high pine trees called "Molly Wood's Bush," and along the line of Carlton Street a swamp, from which flowed a creek which ran in a south-easterly direction into and through the eastern portion of the Normal School grounds, across Church Street a little above the junction of Gould Street, then through Mr. Jarvis' property, who had dammed it to make a fish pond, then through Moss Park to the Ridout property between Duchess and Queen Streets down to Front Street, a little east to Parliament Street, then through the property of Mr. Enoch Turner (now a portion of the Gas Works), and turning westward emptied into the bay at the foot of Parliament Street.

Another creek then ran across Yonge Street opposite Shuter Street in a diagonal direction under the house on the south-east corner, across to Bond Street under the third house from the corner of Queen, then across the southern portion of the McGill



JESSE KETCHUM.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Square (now the Metropolitan Church grounds), then across Church Street under the second house above the corner of Queen, then across a field where Cooke's Church now stands, and continued in an easterly direction across the property of Mr. S. P. Jarvis into that of the Hon. William Allan, where it was joined by the other creek above referred to. Sometimes we used to catch chub in this stream.

The first building on the west side was the Post Office at the corner of Front Street (before described). I do not remember any others until we come to the residence and auctioneer shop of Mr. F. C. Capreol, and on the corner of King Street the large wholesale dry goods house of Messrs. A. Lawrie and Company. At the south-west corner of Adelaide Street was the tannery of Mr. Jesse Ketchum. Mr. Ketchum, who was born in Spencertown in the State of New York in 1782, came to Canada in 1799 and went into partnership in the tannery business with an elder brother on Yonge Street seven or eight miles from York, and about 1812 he bought and assumed the management of the tannery, a succession of wooden buildings at the south-west corner of Adelaide and Yonge Streets, which stretched along the south side of Adelaide Street nearly over to Bay

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Street. He owned all the property bounded by Queen, Adelaide, Yonge and Bay Streets, and opened up Temperance Street, on which he gave a site for a Temperance Hall. He also gave several acres for a children's park in Yorkville, called the Jesse Ketchum Park, the site of the public school on Davenport Road, called the Jesse Ketchum School, and set aside two acres on Queen Street, a little west of Yonge Street—the site of the former Knox Church, now occupied by the western part of the Robert Simpson block.

In speaking of Mr. Ketchum, the late Rev. Dr. John Carroll, a well-known Methodist minister, who when a boy was employed by him and did various kinds of work about the tannery, and who calls Mr. Ketchum his "dear old boss," tells us in his book, "My Boy Life," how Mr. Ketchum obtained so much property: "At the opening of the war of 1812-15 he was led to buy a tannery and several surrounding blocks of land in the town of York, at a sacrifice to the sellers, from aliens retiring to the United States. This applies especially to the property of Mr. Van Zant. There was a great demand for home-manufactured leather, for none was admitted from the States. Prices during the war were high and money was plenty. Cash flowed in upon our hero, and

OF TORONTO OF OLD

he had a chance to buy town lots and farms for a mere song, which after a few years increased in value four, five, ten, and at last one hundred times. A similar purchase was made in Buffalo, New York, with the same results."

Further on he says: "I do not think that Mr. Ketchum ever professed any very marked Christian experience, but from our earliest knowledge of him as a householder, his character was that of a Christian man. He was never known otherwise than strictly moral and temperate. Indeed he was far in advance of the very best part of the community in avoidance of the drinking customs of the day. He took no snuff, tobacco or drams; no manner of work did he, his son, or his daughter, his man-servant, his maid-servant, his ox, his horses and mules, or the stranger that was within his gates, perform on the Sabbath. At first he kept a pew in the Episcopal Church, but when the Methodists built a church in 1818 he was a frequent attendant and a teacher in the Sunday school, which was the first to be organized. His home was always open to all the travelling ministers, who came and went in those days—the Methodist itinerant among the rest. From an early day, family worship was conducted twice in each twenty-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

four hours, and everyone in his large household was required to be present. Mrs. Ketchum, however, was a Presbyterian and her husband came to have proclivities that way himself." He also gives some very interesting accounts of Mr. Ketchum and of the hardships he underwent in his early life.

"About 1820 the late Rev. James Harris, a young Presbyterian minister from the north of Ireland, came here, and Mr. Ketchum gave him free quarters for many years, till at length Mr. Harris married Mr. Ketchum's second daughter, when he was given a house as well as a housekeeper."

Mr. Ketchum paid frequent visits to the Sunday schools of Toronto and was accustomed to give short addresses to the boys and girls. I remember a visit of his to the Richmond Street Sunday school somewhere about 1860, when he gave some very kind, fatherly words of counsel and encouragement, and amongst other things he strongly advised the girls never to marry a man who smoked or chewed tobacco or drank liquor. Mr. Ketchum was a very strong temperance advocate. I was very much impressed with his appearance and the energy with which he spoke and his humor. He was then about eighty years of age, with silvery hair and a plain but pleasant face. He had all the

OF TORONTO OF OLD

appearance of being a very hale and vigorous old man.

He was a most public-spirited citizen and gave freely to all public enterprises in the city and with lavish liberality to philanthropic and religious objects. It was said that what he gave away in Toronto, Buffalo and other towns if estimated and valued would reach an enormous sum. "In 1858 he created the Jesse Ketchum Trust, for the benefit of the Sunday school teachers of the city of Toronto. The trust consists of a property on Yonge Street (between King and Adelaide Streets, the former Bible and Tract Societies' building and the adjoining building to the north), the annual rental of which is to be devoted to 'the purchase of suitable gift books for the scholars from time to time attending the several Sabbath schools in the city of Toronto.' He also created a trust for the benefit of the scholars attending the public schools of Toronto and one for the scholars attending the Yorkville public school, erected on the land previously granted by him (above referred to). For the administration of all these trusts he named the Upper Canada Bible Society and the Upper Canada Religious Tract and Book Society trustees. He also gave to these two societies, jointly, a valuable property to help

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

in carrying on their work." These provisions have been carried out to the present time, but the public schools have not made any claim upon this fund. In the report published in the *Globe*, January 10th, 1914, it appears that the value of the books distributed amongst the various churches, missions and homes amounted for the year 1913 to the large sum of \$5,700.

Mr. Ketchum had two sons, Jesse and William, both of whom I knew. William, who died at middle age, was a very fine-looking man and was elected a member of Parliament. Jesse lived for a long time on his property at Orangeville. Mr. Ketchum continued to reside here until his return to Buffalo in 1845, where he died on September 7th, 1867, in his eighty-sixth year.

Between Adelaide and Richmond Streets were the boot and shoe shops of John Tyner, Thomas Webb and William Flock, and at the corner of Queen Street a large lot, at the back of which was Montgomery's tavern, already referred to. Opposite Shuter Street was the extensive property, called "Macaulay Town," in which was the residence of Dr. Macaulay.

Farther up and opposite Gerrard Street there was a fine, attractive residence in the centre of a garden. It was here, somewhere

OF TORONTO OF OLD

about 1843, that I first saw tomatoes growing! There was a very fine grove of hardwood trees opposite Carlton Street, on the site of the Bishop Strachan School, and where Judge Macaulay subsequently built a residence. What is now College Street was merely a narrow road through an avenue of trees extending to about the end of the Queen Street Avenue. Farther on was a large residence called "Elmsley Villa," with extensive grounds, the property of Mr. Macaulay, and which later on was rented by Lord Elgin as the Government House. Further north, on the rise of ground north of St. Joseph Street, formerly called "Clover Hill," stood the residence of Captain the Honorable John Elmsley, where I often went up to play with his son, Sherwood. Captain Elmsley in his younger days was a lieutenant in the Royal Navy, which he left in 1832, but in 1837 he was appointed to the command of a Government vessel in the River St. Lawrence. He subsequently settled in Toronto, where he purchased a great deal of property, and later on commanded the *Sovereign*, one of the Lake Ontario mail steamers. Sometime prior to this he had been appointed to a seat in the Upper House. He had been a staunch Protestant like his father, the Chief Justice, but

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

in 1834 became a convert to the Roman Catholic Church. He was a man of fine bearing and much energy, going into anything he undertook with the greatest enthusiasm. He was most generous, charitable and open-hearted. He had much personal magnetism and was very popular. The Roman Catholic Church greatly benefited by his munificent gifts and personal efforts. Mrs. Elmsley was a daughter of the Honorable L. P. Sherwood, another of whose daughters married Dr. King and the other the Honorable John Crawford (afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario). Mrs. Elmsley and Mrs. King were both very beautiful women, and Mrs. Crawford was tall and of a very striking appearance. The three sons of Judge Sherwood were the Honorable Henry, Edward and Samuel, and were all tall and very handsome men. The sons were all Protestants and the daughters Roman Catholics.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XIV.

BAY, YORK AND SIMCOE STREETS.

BAY STREET.

ON the east side, between Front and Wellington Streets, were the grounds of the Honorable Robert Baldwin and Mr. Andrew Mercer. Between Wellington and King Streets stood a row of three-storey brick buildings and a roughcast building on the north-east corner of Melinda Street. North from the corner of King Street were a number of private dwellings and on the north-east corner of Adelaide Street the Congregational Church, a wooden building, of which the Rev. John Roaf was pastor.

On the west side between Front and Wellington Streets were a number of three-storey brick dwellings and north of Wellington Street a row of two-storey brick dwellings; then, Mr. John Boyd's Commercial Academy and the Primitive Methodist Chapel (referred to elsewhere). On the north-west corner of King Street was the Bank of Montreal, and farther on the double brick residence of Mr. Hugh Carfrae. Above

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

this, some distance back from the street and approached by a circular roadway, was the building used for the services of the Catholic Apostolic Church and the residence of the Rev. George Ryerson, the pastor (who had been a Methodist minister). It was surrounded by tasteful grounds with an orchard behind. Mr. Ryerson was a very pleasant old gentleman; he was the brother of the Rev. Dr. Egerton and Revs. John and William Ryerson—all Methodist ministers. Above this was the cabinet factory and residence of Elijah B. Gilbert. Between Adelaide and Queen Streets were the brewery of Mr. Doel and a few other buildings.

About 1851, and for a considerable time after, Bay Street was quite a fashionable street, on which a number of Toronto's prominent citizens lived.

YORK STREET.

I do not remember any buildings on the east side between Front and Wellington Streets excepting those which faced on Front and Wellington Streets and between Wellington and King Streets; on the corner of King Street was the British Coffee House, kept by Michael Keating and afterwards by Mrs. Ellah. In one of

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the buildings between Richmond and Queen Streets was a school kept by Mr. Loscombe, which I attended for a short time.

On the west side, near the corner of Front Street, was the residence of Captain James M. Strachan, called "the Cottage," and at the south corner of King Street the carriage shop of Owen, Miller and Mills. Between Adelaide and Richmond Streets was a row of two-storey buildings, still standing, which were then considered desirable residences and where afterwards quite a number of Government officials lived. Between Richmond and Queen Streets was the cottage of Dr. Reginald Hornby, a mild-mannered, pleasant little man, very deaf and generally in a state of impecuniosity, and who had a good deal of trouble with the bailiffs, whom he sometimes outwitted.

Immediately north of Dr. Hornby's cottage was the two-storey brick house in which William Lyon Mackenzie lived in 1836-7, and where he planned his ill-advised rebellion and prepared the inflammatory and seditious articles which he published in his paper, *The Constitution*. The story of the rebellion has been so often told that it will not be necessary for me to say anything regarding it. I well remember Mr. Mackenzie's return to Toronto in March, 1849,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

when I saw him driving up Yonge Street in a carriage with his brother-in-law, Mr. McIntosh, and witnessed the turbulent scenes which took place, and now quote a few extracts from the report given in Mr. Robertson's "Landmarks of Toronto," which are more in detail than I could give them:

"Rumor had flown around during the afternoon of Thursday, March 22, that there would be trouble in the evening. Mackenzie was in town. With the coming of night dirty, ragged, intoxicated men and boys began to assemble, until several hundreds were gathered. They carried torches and in their midst were borne aloft effigies of Mackenzie, Attorney-General West and Solicitor-General West. Suddenly the mob sent up a shout of 'Fire!' and rushed to a point on Yonge Street not far from the McIntosh house. The alarm was false, but it served the intended purpose and swelled the ranks of the rioters. Then the crowd, with all the confused babel of a mob, starts down Yonge Street. Turning eastward on King Street, it marches past the old market building, wheels to the right, passes by the doors of the police station, and, directing its course along Front Street, stops at the residences of the Attorney and Solicitor-Gen-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

erals West, where it burns the effigies of these officials before their windows. . . . By midnight the whole crowd had assembled before John McIntosh's house. Yonge Street was full. The tar barrel was set on end in the middle of the roadway and two more barrels placed by it. The discharge of firearms became general; cries of 'Colonel Moodie!' were fiercely ejaculated, mingled with demands for Mackenzie's surrender. Then an attack was made on the house; bricks, stones and sticks were hurled at it; every pane of glass in the windows broken; stones weighing six and seven pounds were sent crashing through, carrying glass and sash along. Whispers passed among the leaders that if Mackenzie could be got at he would quickly be disposed of. The four policemen at hand were impotent. They arrest a law student, but the rioters knock the constables down and rescue their comrade. In the front ranks of the crowd were several aldermen. Hervey Price, barrister, son of the Commissioner of Crown Lands, was attacked, severely cut about the head, and but for the interference of one of the policemen would have been killed. The fury of the mob increasing, the constables stationed themselves at the door and prevented it from breaking in. While the utmost lawlessness

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

prevailed at the front of the house, some of the rioters made their way to the rear through the gate and made a similar attack in that quarter with every kind of missiles at hand. Great stones were hurled through the windows of Mr. Montgomery's house nearly opposite. At four o'clock in the morning the mob left the McIntosh house and went to the residence of Mr. Brown, of the *Globe*, where windows and blinds were smashed. Friday night another crowd gathered at Mr. Mackenzie's stopping-place, but two hundred special constables were on hand, reinforced by many private citizens in an attitude of defence, and sixty soldiers who had been brought down from the barracks. Nothing was done beyond noisy demonstrations. Saturday night another rabble gathered, but learning that the McIntosh house would be protected by a strong force, no attempt was made to molest the inmates, the crowd contenting itself with breaking gas-lamps and windows on Bay and Bond Streets and in sections of the city where there were no constables. After this no further display of violence was made against Mr. Mackenzie, and in 1850 he brought his family from New York to Toronto and took up his residence here,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

where he continued to live until his death, August 28th, 1861."

Mr. Mackenzie was elected as a member of the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Hal-dimand in 1851, and represented that county for a number of years. What a revulsion of opinion since 1837! I frequently met him at the Post Office when he called for his letters, and often noticed his broad and high forehead and the great size of his head, particularly for so short a man. His manner was very abrupt and impatient, and to me he had the look of a disappointed man.

SIMCOE STREET.

(Formerly Graves Street.)

On the east side between Front and Wellington Streets were the grounds of the Bishop of Toronto, and on the north-east corner the large three and one-half storey residence of Judge Hagerman, where afterwards the Honorable John Crawford lived and which later on became the office of the Public Works Department of Ontario. The grounds of the Parliament Buildings were on the west side between Front and Wellington Streets and the Government House property between Wellington and King Streets. There were several private resi-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

dences on both sides of the street between King and Queen Streets, and above Queen a few more. Farther up, and following the line of Simcoe Street a little south-east of Caer Howell, was the private burying-ground of the Powell family, which contained a vault and a number of tombstones, and was surrounded by a high brick wall.

JOHN STREET.

On John Street were several private residences, and at the head of the street, surrounded by spacious grounds, on Grange Road (still standing), the well-known handsome two-storey house called "The Grange," recently the residence of Professor Goldwin Smith and left by him to the city to be used as an art museum. This building was erected in 1820 by Mr. D'Arcy Boulton and is a fine specimen of the early brick residences in Toronto. On the death of Mr. Boulton, his widow continued to reside there with her son, Mr. William Henry Boulton, who was a member of Parliament and mayor of the city from 1845 to 1847 and in 1858. He subsequently married a Miss Dixon, of Boston, a wealthy lady, who after his death married Professor Goldwin Smith. The Grange; the "Palace" of Bishop

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Strachan; Moss Park, the residence of the Honorable William Allan; Beverley House, the residence of Chief Justice Robinson; and Holland House, the residence of the Honorable H. J. Boulton, were the five principal residences in the city at the time and for many years after.

PETER STREET.

On Peter Street, on the west side south of King Street, were some large and imposing residences; further up, north of Adelaide Street, that of Judge the Honorable Archibald McLean; and opposite Richmond Street, and some distance back, the attractive residence of Mr. Robert Stanton, Queen's Printer.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XV.

THE ISLAND.

THE Island was then a peninsula stretching from the line of the Queen's Wharf to the end of Ashbridge's Bay, a distance of about nine miles. The only buildings on the Island were the lighthouse, the lighthouse-keeper's house, a fisherman's house, and a hotel kept by Louis Privat, a little west of the present eastern entrance to the harbor. This hotel was one of the principal places of resort near the city. It was a square three-storey wooden building with excellent accommodation and meals and all kinds of liquid refreshments. There were a menagerie, swings, bowling alleys, and other amusements which added to the attraction of the place. In 1858 a succession of eastern storms, together with the high water, made such inroads into the bay that it washed away the foundation of the house and wrecked the building. This, Mr. Matthew O'Connor, who kept a diary, tells me was on the 15th April. There was quite an elevation on the Island a little east of Blockhouse

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Bay, which was considerably lowered by the removal of sand in the winter for building purposes, and where there was a grove of pine trees. On some portions strawberries grew in profusion. It was then a great resort for game, principally wild duck, snipe and plover, and annually, between the twenty-first and twenty-fourth of May, it was visited by large flocks of blackheart plover, which remained there for a few days on their migration to the north. These birds were considered great dainties.

THE BAY.

The bay being nearly landlocked, once it was frozen over the ice did not usually break up until late in March, and consequently it was a safe and glorious place for ice-boat-ing and skating when the ice was not too rough. After the ice formed there was a long fissure (in some places quite wide) caused by the current of the Don, all the way from the river's mouth to the Queen's Wharf. One could start from the top of Blockhouse Bay and skate the whole way to the eastern end of Ashbridge's Bay, a distance of between five and six miles. Ashbridge's Bay was accessible by boats through several channels. As there were no skating-rinks

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

until 1851, when the Mayor, Mr. John G. Bowes, had a temporary rink built south of Peter Street, the curlers had spaces kept clear of snow for their rinks between the wharves. Amongst the most graceful skaters and expert cutters of figures on the bay were Messrs. F. W. Barron, Principal of the Upper Canada College, and J. R. Armstrong, Junior.

The only ferry to the Island was a horse-boat, propelled by paddles which revolved by means of a treadmill operated by one or two horses and which took about half an hour to cross the bay. Pike, bass, perch, sunfish, and occasionally a maskinonge, were caught off the wharves and were quite plentiful in Ashbridge's Bay and the River Don. As far as I can remember, there were no sewers to the bay and the water was unpolluted and used for drinking.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XVI.

THE DON RIVER.

THERE were then two mouths to the River Don, one a little south of the present one. The river was so very serpentine that one would have to go about three miles to one in a straight line. There were long stretches of meadow land between the windings of the river, and a good deal of marsh. This, as well as the marsh between the harbor and Ashbridge's Bay, was a great place for muskrats, and numbers were trapped. On the eastern bank, as far up as about the line of Gerrard Street, was the distillery of William Arthurs, and farther on the Scadding farm. In the vicinity of the upper part of the Don there were several good trout streams. The Rev. John Doel, who died in 1909 at the age of ninety-three years, once told me that in his boyhood days sea salmon were sometimes caught in the river. There was also very good partridge shooting in this vicinity.

Above the present Winchester Street bridge the whole of the valley was really

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

a scene of beauty. In many places the river banks were lined with willows festooned with wild grapevines. There were many stately elms, some of which remain, and wild plum and butter-nut trees, and wild gooseberry and currant bushes were abundant. The surrounding hills were thickly wooded with a variety of trees. Numerous birds were its denizens, many of which we now seldom see in the vicinity of the city, such as the magnificent plumed high-holders and other kinds of woodpeckers, the thrush, bluejay, bluebird, kingfisher, blackbird, the scarlet tanager, and what we call the wild canary, the meadow lark, oriole and others. All of these birds excepting the kingfisher could be seen even in Allan's Bush. To have such a beauty spot within easy distance of the city was some compensation for the absence of the many advantages which we now possess and of which, of course, we then had no conception.

What a contrast with the present condition of the Don valley! Railway tracks and sidings filled with cars; piles of lumber; brickyards; clouds of smoke from the furnaces and locomotives; the noise of the moving trains; the tooting of the whistles and the ringing of the bells where all was silent, save the tinkling of the cowbell and the low-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

ing of the cattle. But, as in thousands of other cases, the beautiful and attractive has had to give way to utility and the march of progress. Yet something of the beauty is left—most of the trees on the western hillslopes and the entrance to the ravines still remain, giving some idea of what this portion of the Don was in the years gone by.

It is cause for much satisfaction that so much of the beauty of the Humber valley is to be preserved in perpetuity for our citizens. How few cities there are on this continent with such beautiful environs as Toronto—the numerous ravines; the valleys of the Humber and Don; Howard Park; and farther away the Credit valley; the Scarborough heights; the heights to the north of the city; the Island, capable of much further beautification; and where is there another city with so many other attractive resorts near at hand, accessible both by rail and vessel?

ROSEDALE RAVINE.

In those days, and for some time after, there was a millpond something less than a quarter of a mile long in the first Rosedale ravine, ending about the line of the Sherbourne Street bridge. It was called Bloor's Millpond, Joseph Bloor's mill being

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

situated at its eastern end. This pond was supplied by a creek coming across from Yonge Street which, after running through the Rosedale ravine, emptied into the Don. This was a glorious bathing-place for the boys, because of its seclusion and the water being much warmer than that of the bay. I have often greatly enjoyed a swim in it. There were, however, some stumps (the jagged tops of which were a few inches below the surface of the water), of which we had to beware. The banks were wooded down to the margin of the pond. With the exception of "Rosedale," the residence of Sheriff Jarvis, the whole of what is now Rosedale was thickly wooded. Some of the magnificent elms and maples still remain, giving some idea of what the woods were. My recollection is that there was a thick grove of lofty pines on the hill to the north of the millpond. The present hardwood trees there are, I believe, the second growth. There was a blockhouse on the north side of Bloor Street, nearly opposite the end of Parliament Street. This blockhouse was taken down sometime about forty years since and a brick dwelling erected in its place.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XVII.

RELIGIOUS AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

THE CHURCHES.

THERE were eight churches in the city in 1839—St. James' Cathedral, the Presbyterian Church at the corner of Adelaide and Church Street, the Congregational Church (a wooden building) on the north-east corner of Richmond and Bay Streets, the Primitive Methodist Church on the west side of Bay Street one door south of King, the Roman Catholic Church on Power Street, the building used for the Catholic Apostolic Church on Bay Street, the British Wesleyan Methodist Church on George Street nearly opposite Richmond Street, and the Baptist Church on March Street. None of these now remain.

THE BANKS.

THERE were four banks—the Bank of Upper Canada on the north-east corner of Duke and George Streets, the Bank of Brit-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

ish North America on the south-east corner of King and Frederick Streets (still standing), the Commercial Bank on King Street (afterwards the store of Angus Dallas and later on the *Globe* office), about where Dunning's Hotel is situated, and the Bank of Montreal on the north-west corner of King and Bay Streets.

THE HOSPITAL.

The General and only hospital was situated near John Street and faced King Street in a block bounded by King, Adelaide, John and Peter Streets (now covered with buildings). I remember, in 1849, seeing a great number of Irish immigrants—who were ill with what was called the “emigrant fever,” somewhat like the cholera, and which was very fatal—lying on beds or stretchers in rows of sheds, open at the sides, occupying almost the whole of the vacant land—a most pitiable sight!

THE WATER AND GAS SUPPLY.

There were no water-works until about 1843, when they were established by Mr. Albert Furniss of Montreal. In most of the yards there were wells or pumps, and rain-water was collected in underground tanks

OF TORONTO OF OLD

or in barrels; this was often frozen in the winter, when it was customary to melt snow as a substitute. As wood was the only fuel used for domestic purposes, excepting in a few instances, until 1854, the rainwater was quite satisfactory for washing purposes. When people ran short of water it had to be carted up from the bay in barrels.

The trenches for the gas supply were being dug in 1841, and gas was first supplied on December 19th of that year. As coal oil was not discovered until about a quarter of a century later and the price of gas was almost prohibitory, tallow candles were in general use for lighting. People had molds and made their own candles—I have made them myself. They were sold by the pound by the grocer and chandler, some six to the pound and some nine. It was also a common thing for people to make their own soap, utilizing the wood ashes. The soap and candle manufacturers used to send around to the residences for grease, for which they exchanged candles or soap.

COST OF LIVING.

In the forties \$500 a year was considered a very good salary. Bricklayers were paid about \$1.25 to \$1.50 per day, carpenters \$1.00

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

to \$1.25, and laborers 75c. As to expenditures, the rental of a fairly good house was from \$100 to \$125 per annum. The retail price of beef, 5c. to 7c. a pound; mutton, 5c.; pork, 5c. to 7c.; butter, 10c.; eggs, 10c. a dozen; apples, \$1.00 to \$1.50 per barrel; good beech and maple wood, \$2.25 to \$2.50 a cord; chickens, 25c. a pair, and turkeys 50c. to 75c. each; whiskey, 25c. a gallon! The rates charged by the first-class hotels for travellers were \$1.00 per day and for regular boarders \$5.00 per week. Taking into consideration the difference in the prices of the necessities of life and rent, the purchasing power of salaries and wages was then quite equal to the purchasing power of the larger salaries and wages paid to-day.

THE STREETS.

The streets were wretchedly paved, or not at all, and were generally in a very bad condition. All the sidewalks were of wood and in the principal streets were from eight to ten feet in width, the planks being laid crosswise, and on many of the private streets not more than four planks (four feet) in width, laid lengthwise. The nails frequently became loose, causing the ends to

OF TORONTO OF OLD

tilt, making it somewhat risky for pedestrians. These sidewalks had to be frequently renewed.

THE FIRE PROTECTION.

In case of fires, which were of frequent occurrence, all the water had to be carted up in barrels from the bay. Five dollars was paid to the carter first delivering water and two dollars to the next. Some of the carters kept filled barrels in their yards, which were covered over with canvas to prevent the water from being spilt in transit, so as to be ready to be early at a fire and get the promised reward. This sometimes caused conflict between the competitors, and in the haste to deliver a good deal of the water was spilt. The Fire Brigade consisted of several fire engine and hook-and-ladder companies, the officers being a captain, first lieutenant, second lieutenant, secretary and treasurer. The firemen and officers, some of whom were our principal citizens, were not paid for their services. They were, however, exempt from serving on juries and from military service, except in case of actual war. In 1837 the fire engine company numbered seventy and the hook-and-ladder sixty members.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

In 1839 there were only four policemen and in 1850 only eight, over whom there was a chief constable, Mr. George L. Allan, afterwards jailer.

There was a town crier or bellringer, whose principal duty seemed to be to call out the names and give a description of lost children and animals. Weak-minded but harmless people, who are now confined in institutions, were allowed to wander through the streets, there being no provision made for their care. Amongst these were some well-known characters—one who called himself Sir John Smith, a paralytic, who considered himself a poet and who wheeled himself about in a little carriage; and another, Captain Fitzgerald, an old army officer, who was accustomed to stand in the street and go through his military evolutions. This old gentleman had the habit of using his walking-stick and presenting it as a musket, and also of giving passersby a dig in the ribs (sometimes a pretty severe one) with his elbow. Horses and cows were also allowed to roam at large through the streets and were only impounded when trespassing, but owners who allowed their pigs to run about the town were liable to a fine of ten shillings, and when impounded, if they were not claimed within three days they were

OF TORONTO OF OLD

sold. Both pigs and geese often found their way into the gardens and lawns when the gates were left open.

There were only two or three cabs in 1840 and somewhere about a dozen in 1850. The only public conveyance in the city in the forties and fifties was an omnibus which plied between Toronto and Yorkville.

THE CEMETERIES IN 1839-1843.

There were no cemeteries outside of the church grounds excepting the Potters' Field (the strangers' burying-ground), on the north-west corner of Yonge and Bloor Streets, and a small burying-ground on Duchess, near Princes Street. These cemeteries were closed long ago, and no burials have taken place in the church grounds for many years.

It was customary, as late as 1849, to send written invitations to persons whom the relatives desired to attend the funerals.

THE PRESENT CEMETERIES.

The picturesque St. James' Cemetery property was secured largely through the influence of Mr. Thomas D. Harris, one of the churchwardens, who was a wide-awake, zealous and enthusiastic churchman. The ceme-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

tery was consecrated and opened with considerable ceremony in 1844 by the Bishop and clergy, in which the choir of the St. James' Cathedral (of which I was a member) took part. The members of the choir wore surplices. I find that 42,365 burials have taken place in this cemetery up to the time of writing (December 4, 1913).

The Necropolis was opened on May 22, 1850, the board of trustees being the Honorable John McMurrich, Messrs. Alexander McGlashen and John Shaw, and the secretary and treasurer, Mr. Samuel Spreull. The number of burials up to the present time have been 32,192. The first interment in the Mount Pleasant Cemetery was on March 13th, 1876, and up to the present date there have been 31,327 burials. Mount Hope, the Roman Catholic burying-ground on Yonge Street, was consecrated on March 27th, 1900, and the interments to the present date number 3,836. St. John's, at the Woodbine, was opened in 1854, the burials up to the present time being 7,237; in St. Michael's, opened in 1855, 25,700. In Prospect Cemetery, opened May 17, 1890, the interments to December 10, 1913, were 11,655.

This makes the total burials in the above cemeteries (since the opening of the St.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

James', at which I was present, in 1844), 154,300, besides the burials in the Potters' Field and the St. Paul's Roman Catholic burying-ground on Power Street, up to the time of their closing in 1850 and 1855, respectively, and also the burials in the Jewish cemetery.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE MILITARY AND POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

THE MILITARY.

THERE were three regiments of the line*—the Thirty-second, Thirty-fourth and the Ninety-third Highlanders—in Toronto between 1838 and 1843—only two of the regiments being stationed here at the same time. One occupied the old fort and the other Osgoode Hall, the new garrison, where our soldiers are at present stationed, not having been built. On Sundays the soldiers marched in the morning along King Street, headed by their bands, one regiment to St. James' Cathedral and the Highlanders to St. Andrew's Church. This was one of the events of the time.

There was also a company of Lancers, the officers of which were Major Thomas Magrath and Captain James Magrath, of

* The soldiers at this time and for a few years after were armed with cumbersome muskets (which were, of course, muzzle-loaded), with flintlocks by which the powder placed in the pan was ignited.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Erindale, on the Credit. The Magraths were two fine, stalwart, jolly Irishmen, whom everybody knew. The Ensign was Mr. C. W. Heath, a very tall and remarkably fine-looking young man. (Mr. Heath died March 7, 1900, at the age of eighty-six.) I do not know how many there were in the company, but it was not very large. They wore very attractive uniforms and carried long lances, and as they rode through the streets, with their horses prancing and bugles blowing, they seemed a very gallant company and created considerable sensation. They were especially admired by the ladies and boys, and many of the latter had small tin lances made and formed themselves into little companies.

The military officers organized a tandem club, of which a number of the prominent citizens were members, and there was, of course, much emulation to have the finest turnout. It was quite an animated scene when several scores of cutters and sleighs drawn by splendid horses drove through the streets on a fine winter's day.

THE POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

The Act uniting Upper and Lower Canada was passed by the British Parliament on

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

July 28, 1840, and took effect on January 10, 1841, following which a general election took place. The Reform candidates for Toronto were the Honorable J. H. Dunn and Isaac Buchanan, and the Tory candidates the Honorable Henry Sherwood and George Munro. Party feeling ran very high and the election was a very hotly contested one. Each party wore colors—the Tories red and blue and the Reformers yellow and green. There was open voting and the election lasted a whole week. Free liquor was supplied at the headquarters of each party, and it was not to be wondered at that street fights were of frequent occurrence. The campaign resulted in the election of Messrs. Dunn and Buchanan.

At the close of the election the victorious party marched in procession through the streets, and near the corner of Church and King Streets several shots were fired at those who were marching, with the result that a young man was killed and a youth named Joseph Cathcart, a spectator, son of Mr. Robert Cathcart, merchant, was shot in the thigh. I remember seeing the body of the young man who was killed laid out in a house on Wellington Street, and frequently met Joseph Cathcart, whose younger brother was one of my companions,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

walking through the streets on crutches. A man named Kelley, a cabman, was tried for the murder of the young man, but was acquitted.

On looking through my scrapbook I found therein a clipping taken from the *Daily Telegraph*, February 28th, 1863, giving a detailed account of the voting, with the names of a number of the prominent citizens, all of whom I knew. The following is a copy of the article:—

A REMINISCENCE OF '41.

AN ELECTION OF THE OLD DAYS—TWENTY-ONE OF THE
VOTERS OF '41 STILL LIVING.

Mr. Thomas Medcalf, of Adelaide Street, has in his possession a classified list of all the voters who voted in the election of this city, in 1841, between Dunn and Buchanan ("Reform, on the part of the Government and people") and Sherwood and Munro ("Conservative, on the part of the Family Compact and corporation"). Very few of these voters are now alive. The first name on the list is that of F. C. Capreol, classified as an auctioneer, who still survives. Among the others still living are: W. Helliwell, brewer, now of Highland Creek; James Lesslie, bookseller, of Eglinton; Henry Bowsell (Rowse?), bookseller; John Bugg, builder; John Harper, carpenter; Joseph Sheard, carpenter; Angus Dallas, cooper; Peter Paterson, Norway; G. Lesslie, chemist; Richard Northcote, grocer; Samuel Platt, tavern-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

keeper; John Riddle, tailor; Richard Score, tailor; Jeremiah Iredale, tinplate worker; Adam Wilson, attorney and barrister; Clarke Gamble, attorney and barrister; John Argue, now Deputy Mayor;* Arthur Leppard (Lepper?), laborer; William Cayley; T. Metcalf, bailiff; W. A. Baldwin, retired; and John Maughan, retired.†

The summary shows that 947 voters recorded their votes, and of these only twenty-one are now living.

The voting of those days lasted a week, and the following is the summary of the polls:

	Dunn.	Buchanan.	Sherwood.	Munro.
Monday	40	40	62	62
Tuesday	71	70	71	71
Wednesday ...	92	91	86	86
Thursday	118	112	110	110
Friday	97	83	68	67
Saturday	77	70	44	39
	495	466	441	435

Dunn's majority—60 over Munro, 54 over Sherwood.

Buchanan's majority—31 over Munro, 25 over Sherwood.

* He was called Deputy Mayor as a joke. He was an officious man and quite a character, and was never a member of the City Council.

† All have passed away, the last being Mr. Clarke Gamble, who died in 1902 at the age of ninety-four years.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XIX.

KINGSTON.

THE seat of government was removed from Toronto to Kingston in 1841, and in the latter part of the summer of that year our family removed there. On the boat on which we took passage was the late Honorable John McMurrich and his bride, who were on their wedding trip.

The population of Kingston was a little over six thousand. It was then a bustling, busy place. The coming of the Government created quite a boom in building operations, and a fine new market and city hall were projected and completed a year or so after. Having the seat of government, which it was hoped would be permanently located here, and being at the head of the Rideau Canal, the only waterway by which goods and produce could then be shipped to and from Montreal and the East, great hopes were entertained of its becoming a large and important city, and with this expectation a number of Toronto merchants established branches there.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

I was much impressed with the large number of boats in the harbor. There were scores of barges, either being loaded or unloaded, and the numerous French-Canadian sailors or bargemen belonging to them created quite an animated scene while they were engaged at their work. There were numerous tow-boats, a number of schooners and quite a few steamers in the harbor.

The appearance of the city was quite impressive viewed from the water-front and from across the bay, the buildings standing out prominently owing to the rather steep rise of the land.

It was an important military post. The Twenty-third Regiment, the Royal Welsh Fusiliers—I think the full regiment—and some batteries of artillery were stationed there, in addition to the artillerymen at the fort. Frequent reviews, held near Barriefield, across the bay, were a source of much interest to the citizens. The Twenty-third Regiment had a very large fife-and-drum band—I think nearly a hundred in number, it being a hobby of the colonel's—and the nightly tattoos (sometimes by the whole band) were great attractions. Many of the men of the Twenty-third were a rough, drunken lot, and fights amongst themselves and with some of the rougher element in the

OF TORONTO OF OLD

city were frequent, so people avoided the vicinity of the barracks after tattoo, when the guards were searching for drunken men.

Excepting from a distance, the appearance of Kingston always impressed me as being rather sombre, because of the numerous places where the rock cropped up, the paucity of lawns and flower-gardens, and the darkish grey color of the limestone of which many of the houses were built. It may well be called the "Limestone City." Toronto got the limestone for the building of the jail, at the east end of the city, from there. Kingston was certainly substantial looking enough. The British-American Hotel was the principal hostelry then, as it is to-day.

Locating the Government at Kingston was a very bad thing for that city, because it created hopes that were never realized and involved the city and the citizens in a large expenditure in the construction of a number of buildings, including the fine city hall and market, which were not needed.

Mr. John Counter, baker, was Mayor of Kingston at this time, and it was largely, I think, through his influence that the city hall was built. When I visited Kingston many years after, I met Mr. Counter at the residence of his son-in-law, and in referring

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

to the city hall he said, with a good deal of complacency, "The people all say that was the house that Jack built."

After the removal of the Government to Montreal in 1843 and the opening of the St. Lawrence canals, Kingston became a very dead place, and has grown slowly compared with most other Canadian cities down to the present time, but it is to be hoped that it will grow faster in the future. It has some important industries, two colleges and a military school. It is a good thing that the city is not only physically substantial, but has a number of substantial citizens, and amongst them some very enterprising and up-to-date men.

The first Parliament was held in Kingston in June, 1841. While I was there two of the Governors-General died. Sir Charles Poulett Thomson, afterwards Lord Sydenham, sent out as Governor in 1841, died from the injuries sustained by being thrown from a horse. Mr. J. Ross Robertson's "Landmarks of Toronto" contains the following reference to him:

"Beverley House (the residence of Chief Justice Robinson in Toronto) was temporarily the residence of Poulett Thomson, afterwards Lord Sydenham, who was Governor-General of the Canadas in 1839-40. It

OF TORONTO OF OLD

is said that he built the kitchen range connected with the house and that this was the indirect cause of getting the Union measure through the Upper Canada Parliament. Poulett Thomson gave an insight into his manner of life in a letter written to a friend in 1840 from Montreal, but which may be applied to his life in Beverley House as well. He says, 'Work in my room till three o'clock and ride with my aide-de-camp till five; work again till dinner; at dinner till nine and work again until early next morning. This is my daily routine.' After establishing the Union of Upper and Lower Canada, Poulett Thomson was raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Sydenham of Sydenham in Kent, and Toronto in Canada. He died in 1841 in Kingston, through a fall from his horse as he was preparing to return to England."

He was buried in Kingston and had a very large funeral cortege of military men and citizens, who marched to the booming of minute-guns. The schools were closed to give the scholars an opportunity to see the procession. Another funeral there which I remember having a holiday to attend was that of the Rev. Mr. Cartwright, who was a man universally esteemed and I believe was the father of Sir Richard Cartwright.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Lord Sydenham was succeeded by Sir Charles Bagot, who resigned on account of ill-health in 1842, and died soon after. Dr. Scadding, in his "Toronto of Old," gives a full description of the ceremonies connected with the laying of the corner-stone of the proposed University, near the head of College Avenue, Toronto, on April 23rd, 1842, which was a very imposing affair, in which Sir Charles Bagot took part, and refers to him as follows:

"The Chancellor above spoken of was the Governor-General of the day, Sir Charles Bagot, a man of noble bearing and genial, pleasant aspect. He entered with all the more spirit into the ceremonies described from being himself a graduate of one of the old universities. Memories of far-off Oxford and Christ Church would be sure to be aroused amidst the proceedings that rendered the 23rd April, 1842, so memorable amongst us. A brother of Sir Charles' was at the time Bishop of Oxford. In his suite, as one of his secretaries, was Captain Henry Bagot, of the Royal Navy, his own son. Preceding him in the procession, bearing a gilded mace, was an 'Esquire Bedell,' like the Chancellor a Christ Church man, Mr. William Cayley, subsequently a member of the Canadian Government." Canada seems

OF TORONTO OF OLD

to have been an unfortunate place for those bearing the name of "Sir Charles." In addition to the deaths of Sir Charles Poulett Thomson and Sir Charles Bagot, Sir Charles Chichester, colonel of one of the regiments, died in Toronto in 1848.

The building for which the ground was broken and the foundation stone laid was not completed, and was only used for a short time for the purpose for which it was intended. I remember it as a lunatic asylum. Referring to this Dr. Scadding says: "In 1856 its fortune was to be converted into a female department for the overcrowded Provincial lunatic asylum."

Sir Charles Bagot was succeeded by Sir Charles Metcalfe, who came to Kingston, either late in March or in the beginning of April, apparently by way of the United States, as he was conveyed across the river from Long Island to Kingston on the ice (which was then covered with slush) in a large open boat placed on runners, there being some fear that the ice might break. He was accompanied by his aide-de-camp and, I think, some of the members of the City Council. As his coming was expected, I with boyish curiosity went down to the landing and saw him arrive.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

When the news of the birth of the Prince of Wales (King Edward), who was born November 9, 1841, reached Kingston, there was great rejoicing. There were fireworks and a general illumination, and as there was no gas at the time the houses could only be illuminated by candles. These were held in little tin sockets, the brackets supporting them, having a sharp end, being inserted in the sashes of the windows, one being placed before each pane (the usual size of the panes being seven by nine inches). In speaking afterwards of this illumination to an old lady in Toronto, she said: "Oh, that's nothing to what we had at the time of the coronation of Queen Victoria (which was by candles). The lights were so brilliant that you could see to pick up a pin in the street." I think the eyesight of people must have been better in those days than at the present time.

I remember seeing the launching of the steamer *Cherokee* (built as a man-of-war) in the little bay between Point Frederick and Fort Henry. She was quite a large vessel, I find of seven hundred tons burden. Some time ago I saw a statement in one of our papers that for the last one hundred years there had not only been no fortresses but also no war vessels built on either side

OF TORONTO OF OLD

of the lakes or boundaries between Canada and the United States. This is certainly incorrect as, in addition to the *Cherokee*, there were the *Traveller* and another vessel, the *Minos*, which was stationed in Penetanguishene for many years. Late in the forties, when I was in the Post Office, I saw numbers of letters and papers addressed to the officers and men, "H.M.S. *Minos*, Penetanguishene."* Besides this, some martello-towers were erected in the harbor of Kingston.

When visiting the Parliament Buildings one day Mr. Michael Keating, who was the housekeeper and who in 1834 kept the British Coffee House in Toronto, allowed me, much to my delight, to look through Audubon's "The Birds of America," a magnificent work, colored and all of full size. When in a lawyer's office there I for the first time saw envelopes for letters, which had recently come into use. I then heard a discussion as to whether they should be called "aunvelopes" or "envelopes." Hitherto the folded sheet of paper on which the letter was written was secured by a wafer or sealing-wax.

* These vessels were in a few years either dismantled or changed to merchant ships in accordance with an agreement between Great Britain and the United States.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XX.

TORONTO IN 1843.

IN 1843, very much to my satisfaction, we returned to Toronto, my father having secured a lease of the North American Hotel. I found that during my absence considerable changes had taken place. On the south side of King Street, between Church and Market Streets, a row of three-storey buildings called the City Buildings, and on the same side, between Church Street and Leader Lane, the Victoria Buildings, and further on, between Leader Lane and Yonge Streets, the Adelaide Buildings, had been erected. These buildings, together with the Waterloo Buildings and Chewett's, between Bay and York Streets, and the Wellington Buildings on the north side between Church and Toronto Streets, gave King Street quite a handsome appearance. There certainly was a great deal more uniformity in the heights of the buildings than there is at the present time. The buildings on both sides of the street, between George Street and the Market Square, were almost all of brick and



HARTE'S SCHOOL, AS IT STOOD UNTIL RECENTLY ON
CHURCH STREET.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

of the regular height of three stories, as were those on the north side between Francis Street and the Cathedral grounds. There was a row of poplar trees in front of the Cathedral, which were cut down in 1845. On the east side of Church Street, between Queen and Shuter Streets, where there had been an orchard, a long row of two-storey, several three-storey, and a large one and one-half storey building on the corner of Shuter Street, where the Elliott House now stands, had been built. These buildings became the residences of many of our best citizens. I might say that up to this time, and considerably later, most of the retail merchants lived over their shops.

HARTE'S SCHOOL.

The first school that I attended on our return from Kingston was that kept by Mr. Thomas H. Harte in a small building (to which I have already referred) on the west side of Church Street, between Richmond and Queen Streets. Mr. Harte was a short man, a little over five feet in height, rather stout, bald and clean shaven. He wore a large pair of spectacles, had a typical Irish face and a good deal of Irish humor. He was a pretty severe disciplinarian, had some

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

favorites, and was not always just in his punishments. He used a whip, which he called "taws," consisting of nine leather thongs attached to a handle, with which he inflicted pretty severe punishment. After he whipped a boy he would often say, "Now take up your bed and walk," and sometimes gave other injunctions to the boys which are hardly fit for publication. He was a very good Latin and Greek scholar, and some of the university, medical and law students came to him after school to "grind."

Mr. Harte used to sit on a high desk on one side of the schoolroom, with his back to the wall, and around the other three sides was arranged a row of benches with desks in front of them, where the boys sat, everyone with his back to the master and his face to the wall. By this arrangement the master could watch every boy's movements unknown to him and give them a "surprise" if they were found doing anything out of the way. Up to this time only goose-quill pens were used in the schools (steel pens not being introduced until several years later), and it took the master considerable time to sharpen them.

Mrs. Harte, in striking contrast to her husband, was tall, thin and dark and of a very kindly disposition, and occasionally

OF TORONTO OF OLD

interceded for the boys when she thought they were being punished too severely. Before punishing a boy Mr. Harte always mentioned how many blows, or, as he expressed them, "pandies," he was to receive, part on one hand and part on the other. I remember John Dixon used to dispute the count with the master and cause him a great deal of confusion and anger, but John generally beat him on the count.

There were between twenty and thirty boys in the school and amongst them some who afterwards occupied prominent positions. Those whom I remember were Benjamin and William Harte, sons of the master; Raymond Baby (pronounced Baubee), who was either a relative or a son of Mr. Baby, the owner of a large tract of land called the Baby farm, south of Dundas Street between Jane Street and the Humber; Livius and John King, sons of Dr. John King, one of our most prominent physicians (Livius afterwards became an officer in the British Army and John a physician); Walter and Henry Kidd, sons of Mr. John Kidd, jailer; Alexander (usually called "Peach") Bethune, son of Mr. Angus Bethune and a nephew of Bishop Bethune; Erastus Wiman, who became the financial reporter for the

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Globe newspaper, afterwards the well-known member of the firm of Dunn and Wiman, mercantile agency, and subsequently prominent as an advocate of commercial union between Canada and the United States. He was a wonderfully enterprising, energetic and progressive man and the promoter of many large undertakings, but did not always display wisdom in his methods. He died on February 9th, 1904, at the age of seventy years. Maunsell B. Jackson (previously mentioned); E. W. Gardner, brother-in-law of Mr. J. Ross Robertson; John Dixon, Robert A. Harrison and James Tilt, afterwards a Q.C., and a member of the firm of Messrs. Mulock, Crowther and Tilt, a very sound and safe lawyer. Robert A. Harrison was a son of the clerk of the market. He was a man of great energy, industry and ability, who rose to a high position in the legal profession and became a Judge of one of the Superior Courts. He was the author of the Common Law Procedure Act and the Municipal Manual. He, as well as all the other scholars named excepting Maunsell B. Jackson, have passed away.

John Dixon had a good deal of dry Irish humor, and, though a troublesome boy, was very kind-hearted. He was a son of Mr.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Alexander Dixon, one of our prominent merchants, a brother of Canon Dixon of St. Catharines and a cousin of Canon Dixon of Trinity Church, Toronto. He was not successful as a business man and married somewhat late in life a beautiful lady, who died not long after. Later on John got "off," but was taken hold of by the Salvation Army, which he joined, and subsequently spent most of his time selling *War Cries*. In any weather and at almost any hour he could be seen at his work, shuffling along the street, and as he had become very lame he was really a pathetic figure. (In one of Bell-Smith's pictures of King Street he may be seen and recognized.)

One day when crossing Church Street, near the corner of Gerrard, he was run over by a street car and killed. This was in April, 1903, and he was then seventy-two years of age. Poor John! He was a very decent, kind, good-hearted fellow, and I believe a sincere Christian. I cannot but feel that to be taken away suddenly was the best thing for him.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXI.

THE PROGRESS OF THE CITY.

TORONTO grew steadily but not rapidly until 1850, the increase until that time being about one thousand per annum. The population in 1845 was 19,706; in 1850, 25,166; in 1851, 30,762; in 1852, 35,000, and in 1853, 40,000. After that date the growth was very slow for many years. About the middle of the forties quite a number of new buildings were erected. The Post Office was moved from the south-west corner of Yonge and Front Streets to Wellington Street (the present site of the Imperial Bank). The Bank of Montreal erected a new building on the old Post Office site, the architect being Mr. Kivas Tully. This building was replaced later on by the present handsome one. A new Customs House was built on the site of the present Customs House, of which the architect was Mr. John Tully, and a new Commercial Bank building was erected on Wellington Street, opposite Jordan Street, the main portion of which is still standing. The Bank of British North



KNOX CHURCH.

Which stood on Queen Street, just west of Yonge, until removed
to make way for the new Simpson Building.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

America erected a stone structure on the north-east corner of Yonge and Wellington Streets, and the Richmond Street Methodist Church (site of the present Book Room) was erected in 1844. It had a very large gallery and a seating capacity for about two thousand. For many years nearly all of the large public religious gatherings were held there. The St. George's Church was opened in 1845. On the occasion a grand musical service was given in the church by the choir of St. James' Cathedral under the conductorship of Dr. J. P. Clarke, at which I was one of the boy singers. I remember that amongst the pieces was the "Hallelujah Chorus" from Beethoven's "Mount of Olives," and the "For unto us" Chorus from "The Messiah."

The old Knox Church building was destroyed by fire in 1847 and the new building (which was torn down some years ago to make room for the Simpson store) was erected in the same year. It had a very handsome spire. The Rev. Dr. Robert Burns, the minister at this time, was a plain-looking, short, stout man with a considerable stoop. He was an earnest and devoted Christian and an able preacher. The United Presbyterian Church on the south-east corner of Richmond and Bay

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Streets (usually called Jennings' Church), of which the Rev. Dr. John Jennings was pastor, was erected in 1843. The architect of this church, as well as Knox Church, was Mr. William Thomas. This building was also torn down a number of years since and the building of the College of Physicians and Surgeons erected on the site. I remember one of the pinnacles at one of the corners of the church being blown down in a great storm, which occurred in the early sixties. Mr. Robertson, in his "Landmarks of Toronto," says that "the stone in its flight downwards detached a piece of wood with a nail in it, which also fell, the nail piercing a Testament in one of the gallery pews and punctured the book through to the text, Matt. 7: 25, 'And the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not; for it was founded upon a rock.'"

I was personally acquainted with Dr. Jennings, who was a very genial man and highly respected and popular, not only by his own congregation, but by the general public. His three sons were Mr. William Jennings, one of the chief engineers of the Canadian Pacific Railway and our City Engineer; Mr. Bernard Jennings, a manager of the Imperial Bank, and Mr. Robert Jennings, manager of the Bank of Commerce, Paris,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Ontario. Messrs. William and Bernard Jennings have passed away.

ST. MICHAEL'S CATHEDRAL.

The excavation for the foundation of the Roman Catholic Cathedral commenced on April 7th, 1845, and on this occasion an ox donated by James Wickson, the butcher, was roasted whole on the western portion of the grounds near Bond Street. It took two days and a night to roast. It was not eaten on the premises, but a number of people cut off pieces of meat and took them away with them. I went up occasionally to watch the crowd of men who were digging out the earth for the foundation, and it was quite an animated scene. The work was done voluntarily by the adherents of the church, and the Honorable John Elmsley seems to have had charge of the whole affair and worked like the rest with his coat off. The earth taken out was carted away to fill up the hollow on Queen Street, which had just been opened between George and Sherbourne Streets, through the Honorable William Allan's property.

The Cathedral was built largely through the enterprise, oversight and liberality of Bishop Power and the Hon. John Elmsley.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Mr Matthew O'Connor has furnished me with the following information regarding the Bishop and the steps taken to build the church, which was a very great undertaking at the time, when the population of the city was under twenty thousand. Referring to the Bishop, who I might say was highly respected by all classes of the citizens, both Protestant and Catholic, he said: "He was born October 17th, 1804, and was consecrated Bishop at Laprairie in May, 1842; arrived at Toronto, June 29th, 1842, and died at Toronto October 1st, 1847. He bought with his own money for eighteen hundred pounds (currency, \$7,200) the site for the Cathedral and all the land from Shuter up to McGill Street between Bond and Church Streets from the Honorable Peter McGill. He was found much fault with because he selected the site for the Cathedral (then a vegetable garden) 'outside of the town.'" Mr. William Thomas was the architect and the contractors were John Harper for masonry, brick work and carpenter work; Ishmael Iredale, tinsmith work; John Craig, painter (to whom Mr. O'Connor was then an apprentice, and as he was the only Roman Catholic in Mr. Craig's employ he afterwards gave him charge of the painting of the window sashes inside of

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the church). The corner-stone was laid by the Bishop on May 8th, 1847, and the Cathedral dedicated September 29th, 1848. Only the lower part of the tower was built at this time.

As I was always interested in new buildings, I used to watch the progress made in the erection of the church. I remember when the spire was erected, also the cross, which is fifteen feet high, making the total height of the spire to the top of the cross two hundred and fifty feet. The height to the top of the vane of St. James' Cathedral spire is three hundred and six feet—said to be the highest in America. I have always considered that the tower of St. Michael's was too narrow for so large a building, being only about twenty-five feet square, while that of St. James' Cathedral is fully thirty feet. Mr. Harper strongly urged upon the architect and building committee to have it built wider, but owing mainly to the additional expense his proposition was not carried out. As there were not sufficient funds left to carry on and complete the work, Captain Elmsley mortgaged his property and gave a bond to the Bank of Upper Canada for forty-eight thousand pounds. Mr. O'Connor says that penny building collections were

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

taken up weekly in the church and that sometimes there were two and even three bucketfuls of pennies.

The colonel of one of the regiments, Sir Charles Chichester, was buried in the transept before the building was finished. I remember the funeral. Two regiments of the line and the artillery formed part of the procession, and the streets were lined with soldiers all the way from St. Paul's Church on Power Street to the Cathedral.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXII.

THE GREAT FIRE OF 1849.

ON the morning of Saturday, April 7th, 1849, Toronto was visited by the most destructive fire that had taken place up to that time in the city, and which I witnessed. It was discovered in the rear of Graham's tavern on King Street and the Post tavern on Nelson Street. It crossed over to King Street East, burned all the buildings on both sides of Nelson Street between Adelaide and King Streets; all the buildings on King Street from Nelson Street to the grounds of St. James' Cathedral, the spire of which took fire from a burning ember at about three o'clock in the morning and could readily have been extinguished had the fire engines been powerful enough, but the fire soon reached the building of the church and it was completely destroyed. About the same time the fire broke out in the old City Hall, which was consumed. Among the burned buildings was that of Mr. Thomas D. Harris, who, considering it to be perfectly fireproof, all the windows

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

being protected by iron shutters and the roof covered with tin, refused to have any of its contents removed. It was watched with great interest, but after the adjoining buildings were partially consumed, so great was the heat that it had also to succumb.

A very sad occurrence took place at this fire. Mr. Richard Watson, publisher of *The Upper Canada Gazette*, with whom I was acquainted, went up to the top storey of the *Patriot* Office, at the corner of Nelson and King Streets, to save some type, when the floor gave way beneath and he was burned beyond recognition.



From the J. Ross Robertson Historical Collection.
TORONTO IN 1854.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXIII.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY IN 1850.

IN addition to what I have said regarding the progress of Toronto between the time of my coming to the city (1839) and 1850, the following extracts from a description of the city given in Rowsell's Directory, 1850-51, will prove interesting. Referring to King Street it says:

"Toronto contains upwards of one hundred streets, some of which are of great length, and King Street, the main street of the city, is one of the finest in America. The shops on this street, which display extensive stocks of goods, are finished and decorated in the English style and in appearance some of them would bear comparison with those of Regent Street, London. Many houses on King Street pay a ground rent of £100 and £200, and £250 is not an uncommon rent for those most centrally situated. The public and private buildings on this street are Trinity Church and schoolhouse attached; Copeland's brewery; Berkeley House (the residence of C. C. Small, Esq.), which is

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

said to be partially built upon the logs of a fisherman's hut purchased for a temporary residence by Mr. Small's father upon his arrival with Governor Simcoe some fifty or sixty years since, when not a single house was to be seen on the ground which now forms the site of this metropolis; the substantial residence of Mrs. J. S. Baldwin; the St. Lawrence Hall and buildings; St. James' Cathedral (in course of erection); the Farmers' Bank; Royal Lyceum; Ellah's Hotel; Club House; old Government House; County of York Land Office; Normal and Model Schools; Upper Canada College, and the Toronto General Hospital."

The following is a description of the city in the same Directory by the editor of the *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser*, after his return from a recent visit of the citizens of Buffalo to Toronto:

"Toronto is a much larger and more beautiful place than we had anticipated finding. It now contains about twenty-seven thousand inhabitants, being somewhat over half as large as Buffalo. Its streets are regularly laid out at right angles and are wide and generally well paved. There is more uniformity in the buildings than is to be found here—the constant recurring extremes of high and low, of good and poor, do not exist.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

They are mostly of brick on the business streets and of three rather high stories. King Street is the principal street, and very much resembles our Main. There are several others upon which there are elegant stores and other places of business, which extend considerable distances. King Street is two miles in length and Yonge Street extends 'into the country.' The citizens have paid much attention to parks and trees and shrubbery and public grounds, in which particulars they are ahead of us. There are many pleasant places in all parts of the city, which render it very attractive. There are many elegant private residences; and in public buildings, with the exception of churches, Buffalo cannot 'make a show' alongside of Toronto. In addition to the St. Lawrence Hall, already described, there is the Osgoode Hall, a fine edifice, in which lawyers do mostly congregate. There are also others, and some fine churches, of which the cathedral of the Roman Catholics stands at the head, for architectural beauty, of those which came under our observation. College Avenue is one of the most splendid places we ever saw anywhere, and the grounds attached to the Toronto College, to which the avenue leads, are spacious and well laid out. By the way, the annual pub-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

lic recitations took place at this college on Wednesday, which was an occasion of much interest. The Governor-General, who takes an active interest in educational matters, was present and conferred the prizes, in doing which he addressed the recipients in a very felicitous manner. Up the lake, a short distance from the city, is the lunatic asylum for Canada West. It is a large building, or rather a series of buildings, of brick, and designed for the accommodation of some four hundred patients. There are now in it, we understand, about two hundred and forty. The harbor of Toronto is a natural one, formed by an island, or a Presque Isle, sweeping around the bay a mile or so and about two miles from the shore, thus forming one of the safest and most commodious harbors we ever saw, much resembling Erie, Pa. The water is of a good depth in all parts of the bay. The docks and wharves, however, are very deficient, and all along the bay there are no indications of very active commercial business. Steamboats of the British and American lines are constantly arriving and departing. The country round about Toronto is rich and productive and highly cultivated; were it not so, so large a population could scarcely be sustained, as the lake business

OF TORONTO OF OLD

does not contribute a great deal to the building up and support of the city.* The Provincial Government has done much to promote agriculture, and the Agricultural Society of Upper Canada, which held its annual fair at Niagara on the 15th and 16th of September, has also been a highly valuable instrument in producing a similar result. The people of Canada are pioneers in the construction of plank roads, from which Toronto has derived much benefit."

The following description of the Governor-General's residence is from the same paper:

"Elmsley Villa, the residence of the Governor-General, is situated about a mile and a half from the bay on Yonge Street. The grounds embrace twelve acres, are the property of an English gentleman named Macaulay, and are rented by Lord Elgin. The residence is approached through an avenue, beautifully lined on either side with a forest of shrubbery and shade trees. The house is but an ordinary structure, being a

* "With great deference to the statement, we think the narrator is slightly in error. In corroboration of our opinion, we would beg to refer to the number and tonnage of the vessels owned in the city and the amount of Customs duties received at the port of Toronto."

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

two-storey roughcast building, the rooms not very spacious, but ample enough, we suppose, for all practical purposes. The grounds, however, are delightfully laid out with winding ways and 'shady groves and love-provoking bowers,' interspersed with smoothly-mown lawns."

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE NATIONALITIES.

THE following is a comparative statement of the different nationalities of the residents of Toronto in 1850, 1881 and 1911:

	Popula- tion, 1850,	Per cent.	Popula- tion, 1881,	Per cent.	Popula- tion, 1911,	Per cent.
England and						
Wales ...	4,227	16.8	14,674	17.0	71,064	19.0
Scotland ...	1,994	7.9	4,435	5.1	19,990	5.3
Ireland	8,701	34.5	10,781	12.4	15,996	4.2
Can. British						
(Ont.) ...	9,009	35.7	48,819	56.4	224,587	60.0
Can. French						
(Que.) ...	260	1.03	2,324	2.7	4,244	1.1
Other parts						
of the Do-						
minion ..	...	...	346	.4	2,475	.65
United States	726	2.8	3,367	3.8	11,559	3.0
Germany ..	83	.31	492	.6	1,290	.03
Italy	...	...	63	..	3,086	1.0
Russia	...	...	...	..	10,035	2.9
Other coun-						
tries	166	.7	1,114	1.3	12,134	3.2
Total	25,166		86,415		376,460	

The falling-off of the percentage of Irish is very noticeable. The immigration from Ire-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

land from 1847 to 1850, during the time of the famine and for some time after, was very large, and Canada seems to have had the preference over the United States, while now, and for some time past, the United States has had by far the largest percentage. Of late years the increase in immigration from England to Canada has been considerable, while there has been a slight falling-off in the immigration from Scotland.

The only Jewish residents and firms in Toronto in 1850 that I can remember were Marcus Rossin and Brother, A. and S. Nordheimer, J. G. Joseph, Benjamin and Co., Alfred Braham and Samuel Casper. I can remember only two Italian families. According to the census in 1911 there were 18,143 Jews and 4,997 Italians! Of course the number of both Jews and Italians has greatly increased since then.

Somewhere about forty or fifty years ago a Chinaman was a curiosity, and a visit of two or three mandarins about fifty years ago created quite an excitement, while to-day the Chinese residents of Toronto number nearly two thousand.

The following is a statement of the immi-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

gration into Upper Canada, taken from the
Canadian Journal of June, 1854:

1840	21,190
1841	28,937
1842	44,374
1843	20,142
1844	25,375
1845	29,253
1846	32,736
1847	90,150
1848	27,939
1849	38,494
1850	32,292
1851	41,076

Total	431,958
-------------	---------

It was estimated that not more than one-half of the above made this Province their permanent abode, a number having passed through to the United States.

The following is a statement of the nationalities of the inhabitants of Upper Canada, taken from the 1848 census report:

		Per cent.
English	64,560	8.9
Scotch	57,604	8.0
Irish	140,673	19.5
French Canadian	20,490	2.8
British Canadian	383,084	53.3
Germans	7,730	1.07
United States	32,579	4.5
Other countries	11,117	1.5

717,837

An article from the *Quebec Chronicle*,
quoted in the *Leader* newspaper, Toronto,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

of January 25th, 1862, contains the statement that according to the census of 1861 the French Canadians were in the minority in the following cities, towns and counties of Lower Canada: Argenteuil, Compton, Missisquoi, Pontiac, Sherbrooke, Brome, Huntingdon, Montreal, Richmond and Stanstead. Since then there has been a great change in the nationalities of the inhabitants of most of these places. The census report of 1911 shows that in Montreal, with a total population of 470,480, there were but 121,128 inhabitants, or not quite 26 per cent., of British origin; those of French origin being 298,878, or somewhat over 60 per cent., the balance being made up of other nationalities, of which 27,948 were Jews.

In the city of Sherbrooke with a total population of 16,405, there were 5,056, or about 31 per cent., of British origin, and 10,766, or nearly 66 per cent., of French origin. Regarding the other places named, those showing a majority of English are Brome and Huntingdon; those showing a slight majority of French, Argenteuil, Pontiac and Stanstead; and those showing a large majority of French, Missisquoi, Compton and Richmond.

According to the census report in 1861, when the total population was only 44,821,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

there were 510 colored people in Toronto, and in 1911 there were only 472. The total colored population in Upper Canada at the former date was 11,223, principally located in the counties of Essex and Kent, where there were 6,659. These counties being close to the United States, large numbers of colored people, escaped slaves, fled there from the Northern States after the passing of the Fugitive Slave Law in 1850, giving the owner full power to arrest a slave in any State to which he might have fled, either personally or through an especially authorized agent. Since the abolition of slavery in the United States in 1865 very few colored people have found their way into Canada. The tendency has been in the other direction.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXV.

BUSINESS ESTABLISHMENTS.

THE principal wholesale and retail dry goods establishments in Toronto in the latter part of the forties were Messrs. Bryce, McMurrich and Co., William McMaster, Isaac C. Gilmor, Gilmor and Coulson, John Robertson, Shaw and Turnbull, Walter MacFarlane, Ross and McLeod, Andrew McGlashen, A. Lawrie and Co., Bowes and Hall, Scott and Laidlaw, Ross, Mitchell and Co., McKeand and Patterson, John Ewart, Jr., and Co., Peter Paterson, George B. Wyllie, W. L. Perrin and Co., Betley and Kay, and Moffatt, Murray and Co. In this branch of business the Scotch element loomed up very largely. With the exception of Messrs. William McMaster, Matthew Betley, W. L. Perrin and Co., Lewis Moffatt, and Bowes and Hall, all the firms and individuals were Scotch, as were also the managers of the Bank of Montreal (Mr. William Wilson), the Commercial Bank (John Cameron), and the Bank of British North America (W. G. Cassels). The other banks were the Bank of Upper Canada and the

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Farmers—the latter a very small institution. This is all the more remarkable when it is considered that out of a population of a trifle over twenty-five thousand there were only about 1,994, or a little under 8 per cent., natives of Scotland in Toronto. It used to be said that an Irishman is never at peace except when he is at war, an Englishman never happy except when he is miserable and a Scotchman never at home except when he is abroad. Evidently the Scotchmen in Toronto not only made themselves at home but secured pretty much the best of what was to be had. It has also been said that Aberdeen is about the only place in which a Jew could not make a living. But why does a Scotchman succeed so well? Is it not because of his usual characteristics—enterprise, caution, business foresight and integrity?

The principal hardware establishments were Workman Brothers and Co., H. S. Scott and Co., (afterwards Rice Lewis and Son), Ridout Brothers and Co., Thomas D. Harris, Robert H. Brett and Peter Paterson and Sons. The drug firms were Lyman, Kneeshaw and Co., Joseph Beckett and Co., R. Tuton, J. C. Bettridge, Hugh Miller and S. F. Urquhart. The principal groceries, Smith and Macdonell, Foy

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

and Austin, Thomas Brunskill, George Munro, F. and G. Perkins, M. P. Hayes, Charles Robertson, and Thomas Rigney (afterwards Whittemore, Rutherford and Co.). There were the jewellery firms of J. G. Joseph and Co., Rossin Brothers, Morphy Brothers, and George Savage, the piano firm of A. and S. Nordheimer, the important wholesale and retail furrier business of Joseph Rogers, established in 1815, and the foundries of J. R. Armstrong and Co., James Good, George H. Cheney and Co., and George B. Spencer.

The wholesale business developed very considerably during the latter part of the forties. Of the above-named business firms, twenty-five were wholesale establishments.

The manufactories at this time were four foundries, three cabinet factories, three coach-building establishments, three soap and candle factories, three bookbinders' establishments, two breweries, two distilleries, and a chair, a wagon, an axe, a pail, a paper, a starch, a woodenware and a hat factory.

THE LAWYERS.

The most important legal firms were Messrs. Crawford, Hagarty and Crookshank (Hon. John Crawford, Lieutenant-Gover-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

nor, Hon. J. H. Hagarty, Chief Justice, and George Crookshank, Jr.); Messrs. Blake, Morrison and Connor (Honourables William Hume Blake, Chancellor, Joseph C. Morrison, and Skeffington Connor, Judges); Messrs. Burns, Mowat and VanKoughnet (Honourables R. E. Burns, Judge, Oliver Mowat, Premier of Ontario, and P. M. VanKoughnet, Chancellor); Messrs. Wilson and Smith (Honorable Adam Wilson, Judge, and Dr. Larratt W. Smith, Chancellor of the University); Mr. Henry Eccles, one of the foremost criminal lawyers in the country; Messrs. Cameron, Brock and Robinson (Honorable J. Hillyard Cameron, George Brock and Honorable J. B. Robinson, Lieutenant-Governor); Messrs. Turner, Gwynne and Bacon (Robert John Turner, Honorable J. W. Gwynne, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and William Vynne Bacon); Messrs. Robinson and Allan (Sir James Lukin Robinson and Honorable G. W. Allan). Messrs. Clarke Gamble and W. H. Boulton, M.P.P., were also prominent barristers and solicitors.

MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS RESIDING IN TORONTO.

Doctors Widmer, Badgley, King, Herrick,
Bovell, Workman, Morrison, Burnside,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Rolph, O'Brien, Holmes, Hornby, McIlmurray, Primrose, Telfer, Beaumont, Derry, Gamble, Hallowell, Hodder, Macdonald, Nicol, Rees, Richardson, Robinson, Russell, Scott, Gynne, Stradford and Travers.

THE ARCHITECTS.

The principal architects at the time were Messrs. William Thomas, architect of the Roman Catholic Cathedral, Knox Church, United Presbyterian Church, the Congregational Church on Adelaide Street, and the St. Lawrence Hall; John G. Howard,* architect of the Provincial Lunatic Asylum and many other buildings; Cumberland and Ridout (afterwards Cumberland and Storm), architects of St. James' Cathedral, Provincial University and the Normal School; Mr. Lane, architect of St. George's Church; Kivas Tully, architect of Trinity College and the Bank of Montreal; Thomas Young, architect of the old City Hall.

EXPRESS BUSINESS.

In 1845 my father gave up the North American Hotel and took up the custom

* Mr. Howard deeded to the city the magnificent park bearing his name, on condition that the city pay him and his wife an annuity of \$1,500 per annum.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

house brokerage business, and in 1846, in connection with a Mr. Allen, organized the first express business in Canada. The service was a weekly one, the route being from Hamilton to Montreal. As the stages only ran at the rate of six miles an hour, it took about fifty-five hours to reach Montreal from Toronto. The whole of the express matter was carried in a box about three feet by two feet six inches by two feet six inches!

On my father's appointment as chief clerk of the Customs House in 1847 he gave up the express business, which, I think, was not continued by his partner. At that time the whole staff of the Customs House consisted of the Collector, Mr. Robert Stanton (formerly Queen's Printer); Surveyor, Mr. John Roy; Chief Clerk, my father, and one landing-waiter.

BUILDING SOCIETIES.

These societies were introduced in Upper Canada in 1846, and in Toronto alone in 1850 there were eight. The provisions of these societies were generally as follows: "The value of each share was \$100 and payments to realize this sum 10s. monthly, with an entrance fee of from 2s. 6d. to 5s. to pay for books, stationery and other preliminary

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

expenses, $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per month to cover all the expenses of management, that the profits may go on accumulating without any deduction. The accumulation of profits in these societies is very great, because of the whole funds on hand being sold every month at high rates of interest and at a considerable premium the operation of compound interest upon the increase of the general fund is very effective. Neither, though a borrower apparently pays an exorbitant interest, does he do so in reality, for he cannot be a borrower without being a shareholder. As such he is to a certain degree a lender to himself, and therefore his participation in gains reduces very materially the percentage which he seems to pay." The officers and directors of these societies were amongst our most prominent citizens and business men.

These Building Societies were all terminable within a limited period, and not permanent, and after the time had run out others were not formed to take their place, as the results were by no means satisfactory. Some of them were converted into the permanent building societies such as the Canada Permanent Mortgage Corporation.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE POST OFFICE.

IN April, 1847, I applied for the position of junior clerk in the Bank of Montreal. The appointment was given to Mr. George H. Wilson, a brother of Sir Adam Wilson, who was a clerk in the Toronto Post Office at the time and who remained in the service of the Bank as accountant until superannuated, and I secured his position. The Post Office at that time was on Wellington Street, where the Imperial Bank now stands. The delivery office was a low one-storey building about thirty by twenty feet, connected with the residence of the Postmaster, which was a large, double two storey building. The distributing office was in what had been a cellar kitchen, about twenty feet square, with a smoke-blackened and never-whitened ceiling that, although under medium height, I could touch with my knuckles without tiptoeing. It was really about seven feet in height. The space in the delivery office allotted for the public was about twelve by fifteen feet, the boxes,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

which were four hundred in number, being arranged at the end and one side of the vestibule. There were two wickets, one about six feet from an open door.

The Post Office was then under the Imperial Government, Mr. Thomas Allan Stayner being Deputy Postmaster-General. The Postmaster was paid a salary, I do not know how much, and as perquisites had the rental of the boxes (\$1.50 each) and the postage of all the city drop-letters, he to furnish the office and pay the clerks. The Postmaster at this time was Mr. Charles Berczy, a man of considerable ability and enterprise, who became soon after the President of the Consumers' Gas Company and was President of one of the Building Societies. He was a handsome man verging upon sixty years of age, was an inveterate snuff user, very nervous, irritable and gloomy, and extremely parsimonious. He was always friendly and even confidential with me, for whom he seemed to entertain a liking. I am sorry to say that he committed suicide in 1858.

The whole staff at this time consisted of the Postmaster, three clerks and one letter-carrier. John Armstrong, the chief clerk, was a good book-keeper and an efficient hand, a very plain man of about forty years

OF TORONTO OF OLD

of age. His salary was £75 (\$300) per annum. Christopher Walsh was the second clerk, a bachelor, a dapper little Irishman about fifty years of age, who dyed his hair (not always very successfully). He always wore a black frock coat and figured vest, his trousers were strapped down to his boots, on which he wore spats, and he usually carried a walking-stick. He always appeared to know everybody and was extremely polite, even obsequious. He subsequently obtained a clerkship at the Toronto Customs House, and later on became Collector of Customs in Oshawa. His salary was £60 (\$240) per annum. I, as the junior clerk, received a salary of £40 (\$160) per annum, which was not increased for three years. These salaries were all payable quarterly. The letter-carrier was John McCloskey (a Scotchman), an old pensioner, honest and faithful, but gruff in his manners.

Postage stamps were not introduced until 1853, and letters could be sent either prepaid or unpaid. The rates of postage were regulated by the distance from the post office from which the letters were mailed. For instance, postage to such places as Barrie, Hamilton and Oshawa was 4½d. currency (7c.); to St. Catharines, Brantford and Lindsay, 7d. (12c.); to Kingston,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Owen Sound and London, 9d. (15c.); to Brockville, Windsor and Cornwall, 11½d. (19c.); to Montreal, Ottawa (then Bytown), 1s. 1½d. (23c.); Three Rivers, 1s. 4d. (27c.); Quebec, 1s. 6d. (30c.); Halifax, 2s. 9½d. (55c.); to Great Britain, 1s. 2d. sterling—1s. 4d. currency—(27c.); to Lewiston, 4½d. (7c.). The weight allowed was one-half ounce, but a letter with one enclosure was double, and with two or more enclosures, if it did not weigh an ounce, was treble. Letters weighing one ounce were chargeable with four single rates. All letters unpaid were stamped with black ink and those paid stamped "paid" with red ink. It can readily be seen how troublesome it was to collect the postage when delivering both paid and unpaid letters at the wicket, with a crowd of people clamoring for their mail. The coinage used at the time added greatly to this difficulty. Canada had no silver coinage, the coins in use being the American quarters, passing for 1s. 3d.; the English shillings, passing for 1s. 2½d., and the Mexican quarters (of which there were a number in use), for 1s. (20c.). The coppers in use were those issued by the Bank of Montreal, Joseph Leslie and Son, Dundas, and some other firms. On one issued was a picture of a vessel and on the reverse side



COPPER COINS IN USE IN THE 40's.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the inscription, "Ships, Colonies and Commerce." While our accounts were kept in pounds, shillings and pence, we talked in decimal currency, which was not introduced until 1857. Accounts were kept with the public institutions, merchants and reliable people, bills being rendered monthly.

The mails from Canadian towns arrived almost daily and the English mails fortnightly. It was always customary to close the wickets when sorting the mails, which in the case of the English mail sometimes took considerably over an hour. It can readily be imagined that those who were waiting for the delivery of the mail manifested considerable impatience, especially during the winter months, when the office was very cold. Sometimes loud complaints of the waiting public were rather disconcerting to the clerks, who were busy sorting the mails, and as soon as the wickets were opened there was an outcry and a tremendous crush. *Punch in Canada* used to poke considerable fun at the management of the Post Office and referred to the office staff as "the man and the boy." I scarcely liked this as, being about sixteen or seventeen years of age, I thought I had got out of my boyhood!

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

The office hours were from 7 a.m. to 7 p.m. on week days, and on Sundays from 9 to 10 a.m. and from 5 to 6 p.m. If any mails happened to come in just before closing time (7 p.m.), which was not unfrequently the case, the clerks had to stay and sort them, if it took till nine o'clock. Sometimes I had to go to the office at six in the morning to sort the mails, when I was given an hour off between eight and ten for breakfast, but at other times had breakfast before going to work and often did not get off for dinner until a couple of hours after one o'clock. There were no regular holidays.

The distributing office, of which I have already given the dimensions, was something over four feet below the level of the ground. The only light in daytime was from a window about four feet square, the glazed panels of the entrance door (through which the mails were received), and whatever light came down through the door from the delivery office, the floor of which was about four feet higher than that of the distributing office. This cellar was very dark, and occasionally the odor from a dead rat permeated the place, in addition to the dampness and the odor from the sour paste on the wrappers of the papers from the newspaper offices, together with the dust from the dried

OF TORONTO OF OLD

mud on the leather and canvas mail bags, when they were shaken to make room in them for the packages of letters and papers. There was also the smoke from an oil lamp and the odor from the combustion of the badly purified gas from the only two gas brackets in the place, which but dimly lighted the room. The Postmaster being very loath to invest money for a new gas burner, it was sometimes burnt from the gas pipe itself.

I was only fifteen years of age when I went into the Post Office, and as considerably over half of my time during five years' service in this building was spent in this wretched, dingy hole with its foul atmosphere, together with the close confinement, Sunday work, no holidays and irregular meal hours, the effect it had upon my health can readily be understood, and after a few years I became a confirmed dyspeptic and almost a nervous wreck, and I sometimes wonder that I lived through it all. The rest of my time was spent in the upper office stamping letters and attending to the wickets. Attending the wicket in the winter time was also an unpleasant occupation, as it was only a few feet away from an open door and one had to stand and face the strong wintry blast and run the risk of tak-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

ing cold. I have sometimes dreamed that I was back in the Post Office again, and when I awakened thanked God that it was but a dream!

It may be asked why I remained in such a place. I have only to say that circumstances, apparently beyond my control, prevented me from doing otherwise.

My father died in January, 1849, my mother having predeceased him by over a year. At the time of his death Mr. Robert Stanton, the Collector of Customs, very kindly offered to endeavor to have me appointed to his position as chief clerk, but as I did not feel myself qualified for it, I declined.

I have just learned, through the courtesy of the Postmaster, that at the present time (December 22nd, 1913) there are employed 468 clerks, 377 letter-carriers, 96 porters and 50 temporary porters and letter-carriers, making a total of 991, besides an extra staff for Christmas of 335, as compared with three clerks and one letter-carrier in 1847!

In 1852 the Canadian Government took over the Post Office business, and in 1853 the office was removed to the present building of the Receiver-General's Department on Toronto Street, which was a considerable improvement on the old premises, although

OF TORONTO OF OLD

by no means an ideal place. It was at this time that locked drawers were introduced. I was assigned the duty of planning and arranging the system for sorting the letters in the mailing department of the office. There were no mail conductors or Post Office Inspectors until after this change. The first Postmaster-General was the Honorable James Morris and the first Post Office Inspector Mr. Edward S. Freer. The first mail conductors were Mr. Robert McGillivray and a Mr. MacNamee. In 1852 the postage rate to any part of Canada was reduced to 3d. (5c.) per half ounce, but the rate to Great Britain remained as before.

On the Government taking over the business in 1852, Mr. Joseph Lesslie, who had been Superintendent of the York Roads, was appointed Postmaster and brought with him as clerk Mr. Matthew Sweetnam, who had been his assistant. Mr. Sweetnam afterwards became Post Office Inspector and later on Chief Inspector for the Dominion. Mr. Lesslie was superannuated in 1879 and died January 6th, 1904, aged ninety years, when Mr. T. C. Patteson was appointed as his successor. Mr. Patteson, who died in 1907, was succeeded by Mr. Rogers, the present Postmaster, who was appointed in 1908.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

In 1852, from conscientious convictions, I declined to work on Sundays and sent in my resignation, which was not accepted, and I retained my position in the office for two years without being called upon to work on the Lord's Day. Afterwards I several times proposed to give up my position, but the Postmaster still refused to let me go. In the summer of 1854 my health became so impaired that I asked for and received a month's leave of absence, and on recommencing work, finding that my strength was not sufficient for the discharge of my duties, I insisted upon my resignation being accepted and went away for a long rest to a watering-place in the United States. I returned to Toronto on September 6th, somewhat improved in health, and on the 11th was appointed chief clerk of two in the office of the Consumers' Gas Company, in whose employment I remained for fifty-five years—twenty as chief clerk, fourteen as secretary and twenty-one as general manager.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE TELEGRAPH.

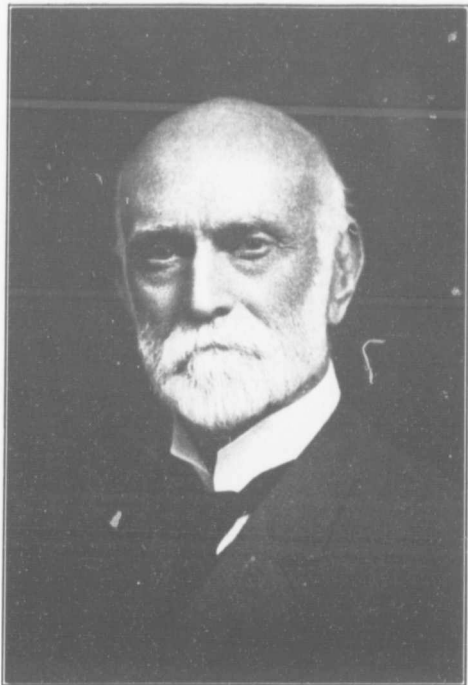
THE following account of the introduction of the telegraph has been kindly furnished by Mr. R. F. Easson:

“The telegraph was introduced into Toronto in 1846. This was the first telegraph line built in Canada. The line extended from Toronto to Niagara via Hamilton and St. Catharines. Thomas D. Harris, a well-known hardware merchant, whose place of business was on the north side of King Street immediately east of St. James' Cathedral, was president of the company controlling this line. The line was built by Samuel Porter, an American, who afterwards became its superintendent. A wire was suspended across the Niagara River to connect the line at Queenston with Lewiston and thereby forming connection with Buffalo and other points in the United States. Very little business was done on this line until the Montreal Telegraph Company came along in the spring of 1847 and opened an office in Toronto. The office of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

the Niagara line was in the John Ewart and Company building, Front Street. The Company occupied the room looking out into Front Street and directly opposite Brown's Wharf and nearly opposite F. and G. Perkins and Company's wholesale grocery, which was on the south side of Front Street. The Montreal Company had a room immediately back of the Niagara Company's office, and in the course of a year or two the Montreal Company bought out the Niagara Company and the offices were combined, the Montreal Company joining forces with the Niagara Company and moving into the room looking out into Front Street. A small space was partitioned off for the public, but there were no facilities for writing messages, merely a wicket through which the messages for transmission were passed. J. R. Marling succeeded Mr. Porter as manager of the Niagara Company, but when the Montreal Company bought out the former company he resigned and later on became the manager of the St. Catharines office.

"Mr. John Parsons, an American, was the first regular manager of the Montreal Telegraph Company's office at Toronto, although quite a number of embryo operators had been in charge previous to Parsons' appointment. Parsons was a married man



R. F. EASSON.

One of the earliest telegraph operators in Canada, who entered
the employ of the Montreal Telegraph Company
as office boy in 1849.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

and lived next door to the office. In 1850 Parsons resigned and H. P. Dwight, who had been employed in the Montreal office, was sent from Montreal, arriving here by stage, to take Parsons' place. Benjamin B. Toye entered the employ of the Montreal Telegraph Company in Toronto in 1848 as office boy, and being an apt youngster, speedily learned to operate, and when Dwight arrived in Toronto Toye was a fairly good operator and was then stationed at London, Ontario. Toye died many years ago, but became a distinguished telegrapher before his death, with a continental reputation as an inventor and expert electrician.

"R. F. Easson succeeded Toye as office boy in 1849, and in the interim between Toye's departure for London and Easson's engagement, the messages, which averaged about a dozen daily, were delivered by old Mr. Lewis, the caretaker, who lived in the basement of the building. It might be remarked parenthetically that there was but one postman in Toronto at that time—a Mr. McCloskey. Mr. Easson remained in the employ of the Company for over sixty years, and only retired from the business in 1910.

"Mr. Dwight, as is well known, died in July, 1912, full of honors, and retained the respect and esteem of the citizens of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Toronto, where he had resided continuously from 1850 until the time of his death. In the early part of his incumbency here, he and young Easson managed the entire business of the Toronto office.

"The Montreal Telegraph Company in 1856 removed from the office on Front Street to the Corn Exchange Building (now the Imperial Bank) and occupying the site where the Post Office stood during Mr. Charles Berczy's reign as Postmaster. The next move the Telegraph Company made was into their present building, which they erected in 1872, on the south-west corner of Scott and Wellington Streets. Paddy Graham, a well-known citizen, kept a boarding-house, a long low one-storey wooden building, for a great many years on the site where the Great North-Western Telegraph Company is now located, the latter company having taken over the Montreal Company in 1881.

"There is residing in this city at present an old-time telegrapher, Mr. J. T. Townsend. He entered the Montreal Telegraph Company's service at Toronto in 1850. In that year he was appointed to take charge of the company's office at Queenston. Here he remained two or three years, afterwards removing to St. Catharines to accept a posi-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

tion in the Commercial Bank of Canada. He remained in St. Catharines but a year or two, when he returned to his first love and accepted the management of the Montreal Telegraph Company's office at Brantford. At this place he remained until 1866, when he was appointed to the dual office of Inspector of the Montreal Telegraph Company and Grand Trunk Railway Company's telegraph offices. He held that position until about ten years ago, when he retired. He is now eighty-seven years of age. One of his sons, Mr. Hamilton Townsend, is a well-known architect of the city, and the other son, Charles J. Townsend, is proprietor of the Antique Furniture and Art Gallery establishment at the corner of Church and Carlton Streets. Notwithstanding his extreme age, Mr. Townsend enjoys pretty good health, though compelled to keep to the house owing to an accident to one of his legs three or four years ago."

Mr. Easson, who still resides in Toronto, is in very fair health.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE VESSELS, AND THE ONTARIO, SIMCOE AND HURON RAILWAY.

THE VESSELS.

I SHALL not attempt to give any detailed account of marine matters in Toronto, but there were quite a large number of steamers and sailing craft belonging to the city plying between Toronto and other ports between the forties and fifties, most of which I can remember. Amongst the steamers were the *Admiral*, *Princess Royal*, *Sovereign*, *Eclipse*, *Traveller*, *America*, *City of Toronto*, *Chief Justice Robinson*, *Queen Victoria*, *Transit*, *Magnet*, *William the Fourth*, *St. George*, *Gore*, *Britannia*, *Cobourg*, *Peerless*, *Great Britain* and *Commodore Barrie*. Some of these boats were not over two hundred tons burden and none of them over five hundred tons, nor had they upper deck cabins. The *William the Fourth* was remarkable for having four smokestacks, and the *Chief Justice Robinson* (referred to previously) for her peculiar

OF TORONTO OF OLD

shaped bow. Their speed was from ten to fourteen miles an hour, and it generally took about three hours to cross from Toronto to Niagara. A large number of these vessels were owned by Messrs. Donald Bethune, Andrew Heron and Captain Thomas Dick.

The finest vessel coming to Toronto was the *Lady of the Lake*, an American boat of much larger size than the Canadian ones, with upper cabins, which were well fitted up. She plied between Toronto, Lewiston and Ogdensburg.

There was as well a large fleet of barques and schooners and several propellers. In 1850 ten steamers, twenty-two schooners and three propellers belonged to Toronto.

The principal captains were Thomas and James Dick, Hugh Richardson, Sr., Hugh Richardson, Jr., James Sutherland, — Twohy, Hon. John Elmsley, — Kerr, William Gordon and Henry Richardson.

THE INAUGURATION OF THE ONTARIO, SIMCOE AND HURON RAILWAY.

I remember witnessing the ceremony, which took place on the bank on the south side of Front Street, just west of Simcoe Street, of the inauguration of the Ontario,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Simcoe and Huron Railway (afterwards known as the Northern Railway). The first sod was turned, in the presence of a very large and interested crowd, by Lady Elgin, who used a handsome silver spade and threw a little earth into a wheelbarrow which Mayor Bowes, who assisted in the ceremony, wheeled away a short distance and emptied. Mayor Bowes, who was one of Toronto's best and most popular mayors, and was elected six times to that position, had a great idea of the dignity and importance of his office and appeared in his cocked hat, sword, knee breeches and silk stockings.

I remember seeing the locomotive for the road being drawn down Yonge Street from Mr. Good's shop on Queen Street east of Yonge, where it was constructed, which created a great deal of interest and excitement. This was the second engine built, the first one (called the "Lady Elgin") having been found too light for anything but construction work. The first train pulled out on May 16th, 1853, in the presence of a large crowd of spectators, from the little wooden station on the bank opposite the present Queen's Hotel. (The second station was on Front Street at the foot of Brock Street, now Spadina Avenue, and the third on the esplanade below the Market.) It was under



JOHN HARVIE.

The First Railway Conductor in Canada, in his
uniform as conductor of the Royal Train on
the occasion of the Visit of His Royal
Highness the Prince of Wales to
Collingwood, Sept. 16th, 1860.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the charge of Mr. John Harvie, conductor, who afterwards became one of the aldermen of our city and later on secretary of the Upper Canada Bible Society. Its first destination was to Machel's Corners (now Aurora), which was as far as the road then extended. Mr. Harvie tells me that he had been conductor for two years on the Michigan Central Railway in the United States, and that another conductor from the States was expected to take charge of this train, but as he had not arrived, Mr. Brunell, the Superintendent, said to him, "Harvie, you must take charge of the train and sell the tickets on the platform, and the baggage-master will collect them on the train," which was done. Mr. Harvie thus became the first conductor of the first steam railway in Canada! (Prior to this there was a tramway line with horse cars between Montreal and Lachine.)

The road was subsequently extended to Bradford and then to Belle Ewart in the summer of 1854. The first train ran into Barrie on June 23rd, 1865; to Collingwood on January 1st, 1855; to Orillia on November 18th, 1871, and to Meaford on November 2nd, 1873. I remember taking a trip to Belle Ewart on January 1st, 1855. The Superintendent was Mr. A. Brunell, civil

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

engineer, and the first President the Honorable J. C. Morrison. Mr. Harvie tells me "the Great Western was opened between Windsor and the Suspension Bridge in 1853 and came into Toronto in 1855, and the Grand Trunk as far as the Don in 1856 and into the city in 1857." (The Great Western station was a wooden building on the esplanade on the east side of Yonge Street, now used as a freight shed.)

Mr. Harvie, I am pleased to say, is still living and in fair health. His excellent wife was well known for many years on account of the interest she took in the welfare of the young women of Toronto, and was largely instrumental in the formation of the Young Women's Christian Guild.

The building of this road at so early a date was owing to the indomitable pluck, enterprise and optimism of Mr. Frederick Chase Capreol, the accomplishment of which, with its innumerable obstacles and difficulties, would have daunted any ordinary man, and for which Mr. Capreol received but scant recognition from the directors of the company. Mr. Capreol's first scheme was to raise the money by lottery. This failed partly because of the objection to the scheme on the ground of its immorality. Afterwards he formed a com-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

pany, to secure which he went to England and obtained the Royal Charter. The benefit that Toronto has derived from the construction of this road is almost incalculable.

Mr. Capreol, with whom I was well acquainted—he being an old friend of my father's—was a man of great public spirit, wide vision and restless energy, and although some of his numerous projects might seem visionary, others were well worthy of consideration. I remember he had a scheme for an incubator for which he was ridiculed at the time, but we all know that the hatching of eggs by means of incubators has for some time been carried out successfully and that they are now in general use. Another of his projects was the building of a ship canal to connect Lake Huron with Lake Ontario.

There is one incident which took place that was a good illustration of his perseverance, energy, resourcefulness and pluck, in the part he took in securing the arrest, in Lewiston, of James McDermott and Grace Marks for the murder of Mr. Thomas Kinnear and his house-keeper, Ann Montgomery, near Richmond Hill, which took place on July 31, 1843, and created much excitement at the time. This was fully reported in the *British Colonist* newspaper, and a detailed account

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

is given in Mr. Robertson's "Landmarks of Toronto," furnished by Mr. Herbert G. Paull, from which the following account is taken:

"On hearing of the murder of his friend from his children on the Sunday evening after their return from church, Mr. Capreol determined on making an effort to secure the arrest of the murderers, whom he suspected had taken passage to the United States. He immediately rushed out of the house to obtain aid from the police. He first went to the police station, but failed to get any satisfaction from the officer in charge or to induce those at the office to make any effort to arrest the murderers. He then decided to do so himself. Meeting a friend, he explained the case and asked him to join with him, which he positively declined to do. He then went to the house of the mayor, the Honorable Henry Sherwood, and after considerable effort succeeded in awakening him, and after hearing Mr. Capreol's report he also declined to take any action. He then proceeded to the Church Street wharf to induce the captain of the *Transit* to get up steam and take him over to Lewiston, which he declined to do unless he was paid one hundred dollars. Mr. Capreol told him he

OF TORONTO OF OLD

would give him his cheque, which was refused, and handing Captain Richardson all the money he had with him (\$13.00), told him to get up steam and promised to return with the rest of the money. After meeting a wealthy friend and stating his case to him, he again met with refusal. Almost baffled, he then determined to apply to a Mr. Ogilvie (predecessor of Michie & Co., Limited), who lived over the store on King Street West, but he could not succeed in awakening Mr. Ogilvie, who slept in the back part of the house, by knocking at the door on King Street, and so he went to the rear of the house on Melinda Street, and after tremendous efforts he succeeded in scaling a high brick wall and found himself in the yard, but could not even then succeed in awakening Mr. Ogilvie, whose bedroom was on the second storey and who was a very sound sleeper. Noticing that there was a rainpipe from the roof running within a few feet of Mr. Ogilvie's window, at great personal risk and with much difficulty he succeeded in climbing up the pipe till he could get hold of the venetian blinds, which were held back against the wall by strong staples. He succeeded in obtaining a foothold on the sill, and with the blade of his

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

knife raised the sash of the window so that he could get his fingers under it, and the next instant pushed up the sash and stepped into the room.

"Mr. Ogilvie, on being awakened, supposing the intruder to be a burglar, jumped up and clutched him by the throat, and was about to hurl him from the window when he recognized the face of his friend. Mr. Ogilvie stood in astonishment, looking at this strange visitor, who stood before him bare-headed, with bloody hands and torn garments. On Mr. Capreol explaining the situation, Mr. Ogilvie readily handed him twenty-one sovereigns. Borrowing a pair of trousers and a hat, Mr. Capreol hastened to make his return to the boat, which he found waiting and ready for operation."

Mr. Capreol, accompanied by Mr. Kingsmill, the high bailiff, crossed to Lewiston and succeeded in arresting both McDermott and the woman in the hotel. They were tried and found guilty. McDermott was executed on November 21st, 1843, at the old Berkeley Street jail. Grace Marks was sent to jail for life and was pardoned after she had been over forty years in the penitentiary and when she was quite an old woman, after which she went to the United States.



F. C. CAPREOL.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Executions then and for some time after were public and witnessed by great crowds of people drawn by curiosity, numbers of whom came in from the country and surrounding towns.

Mr. Kinnear was a friend of my father's, and I have a clear recollection of the murder, also of Mr. Capreol's remarkable efforts to secure the arrest of the murderers.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE GAS COMPANY.

ILLUMINATING gas was discovered by William Murdock, who in 1792 distilled coal in an iron retort and conducted the gas seventy feet through tinned-iron and copper tubing to light his house at Redruth, Cornwall. In 1797 he lighted his house at Old Cumnock, and in March, 1798, he lighted Boulton and Watts' premises at Soho, near Birmingham. The city of London was first lighted with gas in 1807, Paris in 1819, and Brussels in the same year. The first gas company in the United States was organized in Baltimore in 1816, and a charter was obtained in 1823 by the Boston Gas Company, but the works were not constructed until 1828, and gas was supplied on January 1st, 1829, when the first public lamps were lighted. The inauguration of the illumination was the occasion of a remarkable demonstration, in which the mayor and aldermen shared, to congratulate the gas company and to promise them every possible assistance. In 1823 a charter was

OF TORONTO OF OLD

granted to the New York Gas Light Company, but gas was not manufactured until a short time after its introduction in Boston. Gas was first supplied in Halifax in 1843, Quebec in 1849, Kingston in 1850, and Hamilton in 1851.

The first place in Canada in which gas was introduced was the city of Montreal, and it was supplied from works owned and operated by the late Mr. Albert Furniss a short time prior to 1842. Gas was first supplied in Toronto on December 19th, 1841, from works situated at the foot of Princes Street, by the same energetic and enterprising citizen, under the name of the "City of Toronto Gas, Light and Water Company." The writer well remembers, when a small boy, jumping over the trenches where the pipes were being laid in that year. Much dissatisfaction having been expressed on account of the high price (\$5.00 per thousand) and the poor quality of the gas, on September 17th, 1847, "a meeting of the gas light consumers and other inhabitants of the city was called to consider the propriety of establishing a new gas light company," and subsequently it was resolved to form a company to be called "The Consumers' Gas Company."

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

The following extract from the report of the committee to obtain subscribers will give some idea of the general feeling of dissatisfaction which existed. In referring to the necessity of the formation of the new company, the report says: "It is generally admitted to be absolutely necessary for the accommodation of the citizens, so as to insure them a constant supply of wholesome gas at a reasonable price, and thus relieve them from being dependent, as at present, on a very uncertain supply of a very impure article at a most extortionate price." In one of the reports of the committee they express their confidence that "within a few short months it (the city) will enjoy at 10s. currency (\$2.00) per thousand feet, instead of 25s. (\$5.00) now charged, a gas light as pure and brilliant as is to be met with in the United Kingdom." Unfortunately this anticipation was not realized until 1877, the price up to the fourth year of the company's operations being \$4.00 and for several years after \$3.33 1-3 per thousand, in addition to meter rental.

On October 29th, 1847, a general meeting of the subscribers was held and a board of twelve directors appointed, whose names are given below, Mr. Charles Berczy, then Postmaster, being elected President; Richard

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Kneeshaw, Vice-President, and John Watson, Secretary. Directors: Charles Berczy, Postmaster; Hugh Scobie, publisher and editor of the *British Colonist*; Hugh Miller, druggist; James Beaty, leather merchant; John T. Smith, hotelkeeper; E. F. Whittemore, merchant; George C. Horwood, hotelkeeper; Richard Kneeshaw, druggist; Peter Paterson, dry-goods merchant; Richard Yates, grocer and tea merchant; R. H. Brett, hardware merchant, and David Paterson, hardware merchant.

On March 22nd the Company obtained an Act of incorporation with an authorized capital of £50,000 currency (\$200,000), the dividends being limited to 10 per cent. per annum. Subsequently, negotiations were entered into with Mr. Furniss for the purchase of the works of the City of Toronto Gas, Light and Water Company, which purchase was consummated in the month of June, 1848, the amount of the purchase money being £22,000, or \$88,000.

Hitherto gas had been supplied both by meter and by flat rate contract, which arrangement was continued for some time. It is somewhat amusing to read the stipulations laid down when gas was supplied by contract. "Lighting must not commence on any day until the sun has set, and all

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

lights must be extinguished each night within ten minutes after the hour contracted for. If otherwise, they will be held as used for an additional hour each night, and for the quarter charged accordingly. In like manner, if the flame is allowed to burn higher than stipulated a corresponding price will be charged, and if on any occasion more burners or jets are used than contracted for, the additional number will not only be charged but the offender will besides subject himself to a penalty provided for by the statute." Somewhat similar conditions prevailed in Montreal, where in addition a discount was allowed from the prices charged to shareholders of the Company, ranging from 6 per cent. on owners of one to five shares and to 25 per cent. on holders of one hundred shares. The price of gas per thousand was 12s. 6d. (\$2.50) with no meter charges to parties consuming £6 (\$24) and over per annum.

The works purchased from Mr. Furniss were limited in extent and of a very crude nature. In 1855 the Company erected complete new works on another property, regarding which the Directors' report says: "These works are considered by all who have examined them to be equal, if not superior, to any on the continent, and are capable of

OF TORONTO OF OLD

still further extension when required, the plan of the works having been laid out with a view of supplying a population of over one hundred thousand."

In 1887 and 1888 (the year of the visit of the American Gas Light Association) the Company erected another complete set of works having, with the works already constructed, a total producing and holder capacity of ten million cubic feet per diem.

When I entered the employment of the Gas Company in 1854 the office staff consisted of the manager and two clerks. There were four gasfitters, about a dozen main and service pipe layers and about twenty men at the works. In December, 1913, it consisted of the following:

Office staff	93
Meter readers and bill deliverers....	32
Collectors	17
Miscellaneous	6
Meter repairers, pipe layers, etc.....	339
Commercial Department employees..	240
Employees at works.....	690
Total	1,417

In 1853 Mr. Charles Berezy was President; Mr. E. F. Whittemore, Vice-President, and Mr. Henry Thompson, Manager, appointed in June, 1849. The following were the Directors: Messrs. John Arnold,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

gentleman; Charles Berczy, Postmaster; Matthew Betley, dry goods; Charles Jones, retired officer; Hugh Miller, druggist; William McMaster, merchant; Arnold (Abraham?) Nordheimer, piano manufacturer; David Paterson, hardware merchant; Peter Paterson, dry goods; John Thomas Smith, hotelkeeper; Ezekiel F. Whittemore, merchant; Richard Yates, grocer.

There were 924 meters in use, and the output of gas for the year 1854 (in which year I entered the service of the Company) was 13,954,000 cubic feet; for the year 1909 (in which I left its service) there were 55,000 meters, 2,226,163,000 cubic feet output, and for the year 1913, 91,284 meters and 3,492,087,000 cubic feet output, and this notwithstanding electric lighting competition. The price of gas in 1854 was \$2.50 per thousand, which was raised to \$3.00 in 1855. The price in 1906 was 75c., and in 1911 it was reduced to 70c.

Of the above Directors prior to 1867 I have already referred at length to Mr. Charles Berczy. Mr. E. F. Whittemore, who was one of Toronto's most prominent citizens, had many interests and was associated with a large number of enterprises; he was a man of great energy, business capacity and strict integrity, and was a member of the firm

OF TORONTO OF OLD

of E. F. Whittemore and Company (Thomas Rigney, E. F. Whittemore and E. H. Rutherford), successors to Thomas Rigney and Company. The firm was dissolved, Mr. Rigney retiring, and became the firm of Whittemore, Rutherford and Company. In 1855 the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Whittemore started a general banking and brokerage business which, owing to the collapse of the boom of 1857, was not a financial success. The business of these firms was conducted in a four-storey building at the north-west corner of King and Toronto Streets, owned and erected by Mr. Whittemore, and which later on was torn down and the building occupied until recently by the Quebec Bank was erected in its place. Mr. Whittemore died at the early age of forty-one years, on February 19th, 1859. He was a man universally esteemed and his funeral was one of the largest that had ever taken place in the city and was attended by nearly all of Toronto's prominent citizens.

Mr. Richard Yates was a grocer and tea merchant. His store was called the East India House (on King Street three doors east of Leader Lane), as he dealt principally in teas. He had as an advertisement a Chinese mandarin in the window bowing to the people as they passed by. He was a very

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

pleasant old gentleman and a prominent Methodist. He was an uncle to Mr. James E. Ellis, the jeweller, granduncle to R. Y. Ellis and a greatgranduncle of Messrs. Philip and Matthew Ellis of the firm of Messrs. P. W. Ellis and Co. He died in 1867 at the age of sixty-nine years. I shall refer to him hereafter in another connection.

As it is not my intention to continue my recollections after the middle of the sixties, and as the Presidents of the Company after that date were well-known citizens, I do not think it necessary to say anything regarding them.

The following is a list of the Presidents until the present time:

Names.	Date of Appointment.
Charles Berczy.....	November 3, 1847.
E. F. Whittemore.....	October 27, 1856.
Richard Yates.....	March 18, 1859.
E. H. Rutherford.....	March 16, 1867.
James Austin.....	October 26, 1874.
Larratt W. Smith.....	March 3, 1897.
George R. R. Cockburn....	September 25, 1905.
John L. Blaikie.....	October 29, 1906.
A. W. Austin.....	March 4, 1912.

I served under all of these Presidents excepting Mr. Albert Austin, who is the only one living.



E. F. WHITEMORE
Second President, Consumers' Gas
Company.



RICHARD YATES
Third President, Consumers' Gas
Company.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXX.

LITERATURE, MUSIC AND ART.

THE NEWSPAPERS.

THE newspapers in Toronto in 1850 were *The Patriot*, a semi-weekly paper, published by Mr. Thomas Dalton; *The British Colonist*, semi-weekly, of which the editor was Mr. Hugh Scobie; *The Globe*, semi-weekly, the first number of which was issued on June 18th, 1844, with the Honorable George Brown as editor and proprietor; *The Banner*, which had been published some time previously under the editorship of Mr. Peter Brown, father of the Honorable George Brown, was discontinued (*The Globe* was originally the *Globe and Banner*); *The North American*, published weekly by Mr. (afterwards Honorable) William McDougall; *The Examiner*, weekly, Mr. Joseph Lesslie being the editor and publisher; *The Christian Guardian*, Rev. George R. Sander-son, editor, the organ of the Methodist Church, and the oldest newspaper in Toronto, its publication having commenced

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

in 1829; *The Mirror*, the organ of the Roman Catholic Church, published by Mr. Charles Dunlevey; *The Canadian Agriculturalist*, published by Mr. (Hon.) William McDougall. The publication of "The Canadian Almanac" commenced a little prior to 1850 by Mr. Hugh Scobie; it has subsequently been published by Scobie and Balfour, Thomas McLearn, W. C. Chewett and Company, and by the Copp, Clark Company, Limited, from 1870 down to the present time.

About this time *Punch in Canada* was commenced by Mr. T. B. de Walden. There was a paper published in Streetsville called *The Streetsville Review*, which had a very large circulation in Toronto, the editor being the Rev. R. J. McGeorge, a minister of the Church of England. A considerable portion of the paper was taken up with municipal affairs and other matters of interest in Toronto, which were discussed in a very witty and humorous style. *The New York Albion* (a pro-British paper) had also a very large circulation here, and the *Kings-ton British Whig* and the *New York Spirit of the Times* were also popular papers. The English papers most in favor were *The London Times*, *The Illustrated London News*, and *Punch*.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

LITERATURE.

As for literature, amongst the Canadian writers that I can remember was Mrs. Susanna Moodie, one of a very remarkable family of six sisters, all of whom were literary, the principal one being Mrs. Agnes Strickland, a prolific writer, whose best known work was the historical biography of the Queens of England, which of course brought her into much prominence. Mrs. Moodie emigrated to Canada in 1852 and lived on a backwoods farm about ten miles north of Peterboro. The work by which she is best known is "Flora Lindsay, or Roughing It in the Bush," a graphic and very interesting story, and really an account of her experience in the backwoods of Canada. A new illustrated edition of this work has just been published. She also wrote "Life in the Clearings versus The Bush." She was the widow of Sheriff Moodie of Belleville and mother of Mr. R. B. Moodie, Agent of the Intercolonial Railway, Toronto, with whom she lived on Wilton Crescent, and where she died in 1885. I have frequently seen the old lady sitting on the porch on summer afternoons. Another sister, Mrs. Catherine Parr Traill, wrote "Lost in the Backwoods" and "Pictures of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Life and Scenery in Canada," some of which was fiction, although much of it real life. She also wrote other works. She settled at Rice Lake, about ten miles north of Peterboro.

Dr. Egerton Ryerson wrote "The Loyalists of America and Their Times," and is well known as a prolific writer on many subjects. Major John Richardson, a Canadian, who was a brave soldier and fought in the War of 1812, was the Canadian correspondent of the *Times*, and wrote "Ecarte" and "Wacousta," the latter a thrilling Indian story of considerable merit, of which a new edition was issued about a year or two ago. He also wrote a number of other works. I remember the Major, who visited at our home in Kingston in 1841. Almost everyone knows of Judge Haliburton, the author of "Sam Slick" and "The Clock Maker." Another writer of considerable merit was William Kirby, who came to Canada in 1832. His principal work, written in 1877, was the "Golden Dog" ("Le Chien d'Or"), a story of old Quebec, a most thrilling historical novel. He resided for a long time at Niagara, where he died in 1906.

In 1836 there was a Literary Club in Toronto of which Sir Francis Bond Head was the patron. An Ethical and Literary

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Society was formed in the same year, the objects being the reading of essays on ethical and literary subjects and debating on questions given out for discussion.

The most popular books of fiction in the forties were the novels of Charles Dickens, Bulwer-Lytton, Sir Walter Scott, Captain Marryat and Fenimore Cooper, Miss Edgeworth's tales, "Sandford and Merton" and "The Arabian Nights."

MUSIC.

There were vocal and instrumental music masters in the Upper Canada College and a Philharmonic Society was organized somewhere about 1848 or 1849, of which Dr. G. W. Strathy was the conductor and pianist. According to Rowsell's Directory of 1850 the officers, etc., of this society were the following:

Patrons—His Excellency the Governor-General and the Hon. Chief Justice Robinson.

President—The Hon. Mr. Justice Draper.

Vice-Presidents—George Dupont Wells and Dr. Holmes.

Committee—Instrumental, A. S. Nordheimer, J. Ellis, J. Cochrane and H. Eccles; Vocal, W. L. Perrin, J. W. Brent, L. W. Smith and George Draper.

Henry Rowsell, Treasurer; — Purdy, Secretary.

In 1851 (largely through the influence of the Rev. Dr. McCaul, President of the

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

University, Dr. J. P. Clarke and Mr. John Ellis) another society was organized called "The Toronto Vocal and Musical Society," of which I was a member, the conductor and pianist being Dr. Clarke and the orchestra leader Mr. Ellis, who was a very fine player on the violoncello. Dr. Clarke was a musician of considerable eminence and was organist of St. James' Cathedral in 1849 and subsequently of the Roman Catholic Cathedral. In 1871 he was conductor of the newly organized Philharmonic Society and was succeeded by Dr. F. H. Torrington. The first officers of this society were the Rev. Dr. McCaul, President; Mr. Robert Marshall, Vice-President; Mr. John Hague, Secretary, and W. H. Pearson, Treasurer.

No one in those early days, or later, did more to promote the interests of music in Toronto than the Rev. Dr. McCaul, who himself had considerable musical talent and was no mean performer upon the piano. He took part in organizing the various musical societies, not only in the forties and fifties, but much more recently. He was largely instrumental in arranging a concert which was held in the large drill shed in the grounds of the Parliament Buildings about 1866, when the massed bands of the regiments in the city took part, in addition to

OF TORONTO OF OLD

some prominent vocalists. He also took considerable part in organizing the Philharmonic Society (of which he was the first President) in 1871. His geniality and tact, and his addresses punctured with many witty remarks, made him exceedingly popular with the members of the various societies.

One of the leading vocalists in the forties and fifties was Mr. J. Doodsly Humphrey, who had a very fine tenor voice and was a teacher of vocal music in the Upper Canada College. Mr. Frederick Griebel was also prominent amongst the musicians as a violinist. Prominent amongst the lady vocalists was Miss Hagerman (afterwards Mrs. John Beverley Robinson), who was a highly cultivated singer and had a remarkably fine soprano voice, and who readily gave her services in aid of many benevolent and philanthropic objects. Her attractive presence and beautiful voice never failed to secure the admiration and applause of her audiences. When Jenny Lind visited the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, Mrs. Robinson was a guest at the same time, and while there sang some pieces which were overheard by Jenny Lind, who sent for her and complimented her very highly.

Toronto was favored with a visit from Jenny Lind in 1851, the concert being held

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

in St. Lawrence Hall. Of course her fame had long preceded her, both as regards her wonderful singing and benevolence, which Barnum, who organized her tours, took good care to fully advertise. Her coming was looked forward to with great expectation. At the sale of the tickets, which took place at Nordheimer's, the store had to be barricaded to keep back the crowd, amongst whom there was much shuffling and crushing in order to obtain admission. Several speculators bought up a number of the tickets and held them at fabulous prices, expecting to realize a good profit on them, but not being able to dispose of them as they expected, a number were left on their hands. Just before the concert they were offered for sale at reduced prices, when I procured one for three dollars (the original price was two dollars and fifty cents).

The only piece the name of which I remember was "Coming Through the Rye," which Jenny Lind sang with a slightly foreign accent. In addition she, of course, sang a number of operatic and other selections, and her marvellous singing greatly impressed and thrilled me, as it did the rest of the audience.

In appearance she was somewhat above medium height, with blonde hair and rather

OF TORONTO OF OLD

plain features, which were relieved by a very sweet expression. But what impressed me as much as anything else was her unassuming manner. I understood that at this time she was twenty-eight years of age. I have always been glad that I had the privilege of hearing her sing.

Toronto was even then favored with visits by musical organizations from other places. I remember amongst others, late in the forties, one by the "Germania Society," a company of Germans, who gave a very fine concert.

ART.

Up to 1850 but little progress had been made in art in Toronto, and comparatively few people had money to spend on pictures. There were, however, two portrait painters who did very good work—Messrs. Berthon and Hopner Meyer. There was also another portrait painter named Tinsley, who painted a portrait of my mother at Kingston in 1841. Paul Kane, with whom I was well acquainted, was an artist of considerable ability who spent most of his life in Toronto. In his boyhood days he consorted with the Mississauga Indians, whose wigwams were on a cleared piece of land near the mouth of the Don. In the thirties he followed the

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

business of coach, sign and house painter at 158 King Street. In 1841, in his thirtieth year, he went to Europe to study, where he remained for four years making copies of the works of the great masters. On returning to Canada he decided to paint a series of paintings illustrative of the North American Indians, and went to the Hudson Bay Territory for four years, where he executed a number of paintings of Indian life, both landscape and portrait, by which he acquired a distinguished reputation throughout the North American continent. On his return he gave an exhibition of his work in one of our public halls, which I saw. He also issued a volume of illustrated travels entitled "Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America," by which he obtained a recognized position in the literature of British art. His paintings were purchased by the Honorable G. W. Allan, and afterwards passed into the hands of Sir Edmund Osler, by whom they were presented to the Royal Ontario Museum of Archæology in connection with the Toronto University, where they now are.

I frequently had conversations with Mr. Kane regarding the North-West, and learned from him a great deal about its climate, fertility and possibilities, of which he spoke in

OF TORONTO OF OLD

glowing terms, and of the habits and customs of the aborigines. Mr. Kane died in 1871. He was the son of a soldier, who kept a spirit store on the west side of Yonge Street between King and Adelaide Streets, his sign being "Kane, Spirit Store."

Then there was a very good daguerreotypist and photographer, Eli J. Palmer. He took my daguerreotype as far back as in 1847, and two others in 1853, which are still in a good state of preservation. Before daguerreotypes were taken, profiles used to be cut out in silhouette by artists skilled in such work, who went about the country cutting out pictures. Mr. Palmer had a large establishment and did very excellent work. He and the Notmans, of Montreal, were amongst the earliest who took photographs, which long since superseded daguerreotypes.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

THE UNIVERSITY.

OF all the educational institutions in Toronto the University is, of course, the most important. To give anything like a history of the University of Toronto would require a volume, and it would be out of my province to here present more than the merest sketch. I am simply referring to it as one of the institutions of "Toronto of old" which I consider I should not pass by in silence, and what I shall say will be merely a summary drawn largely from an account by Dr. Loudon, and which I trust will be of some interest.

According to Dr. Loudon, the recent President of the University, 550,274 acres of the "waste lands" of the Crown were appropriated in 1799 by the British Government for the maintenance of four Grammar Schools in different sections of the Province and the University; at least one-half of the whole grant was for purposes of the University. Up to 1819 the University project

OF TORONTO OF OLD

made but little progress. In 1828 the exchange of a portion of the original grant of lands for an equal portion of the more valuable "Crown Reserve" was made.

In 1827 a charter was granted for a University under the title of "The University of King's College." By certain provisions of the charter the University was practically made a University of the Church of England. This caused a great agitation (referred to in the article on the Victoria University), and in 1837 a compromise was agreed upon by which no religious test was required of the professors or members of the Council other than a declaration of belief in the Trinity and the divine inspiration of the Scriptures, and no religious test was required of students or graduates.

In consequence of the controversy referred to and of the prevailing uncertainty regarding the future of higher education, in 1829 an endowment was made to the Upper Canada College of 62,996 acres and a building site. In 1836 the Methodist Upper Canada Academy was incorporated, and opened in the same year. In 1841 authority was given to confer degrees and its name was changed to Victoria College. In 1839 the President obtained a charter for the University of Queen's College at Kingston. In 1837 the

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Regiopolis College had been incorporated as a Roman Catholic seminary at Kingston and obtained a university charter considerably later on. In 1842 the corner-stone of King's College was laid with great ceremony in the Queen's Park by Sir Charles Bagot, being only a part of one of the buildings for which plans had been made, and it was only occupied for a comparatively short time (see reference to this on page 60), and on April 8th, 1843, under the presidency of Dr. Strachan, inaugural services were held and the work of teaching began in the old Parliament Buildings on Front Street, pending the completion of the wing of the new building.

In 1849 a Bill providing for complete secularization of the University, introduced by the Honorable Robert Baldwin, was passed and the name changed from King's College to the University of Toronto. In consequence of a provision in the Act of 1849 for the incorporation of the Colleges named, on the condition of their abandoning degree-conferring powers, they remained independent.

In 1853 a new Act was passed by which the institution was to be reorganized after the model of the University of London into two practically independent parts. First,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

an examining and degree-conferring body with the name of the University of Toronto and controlled by the Senate, and second, a teaching body with the name of the University College and controlled by the President and professors. "The various denominational Colleges were then affiliated. Moreover, it was provided that all unexpended income funds each year should constitute a fund which might be appropriated by Parliament for academical education in the University College, thus constituting for the denominational Colleges a species of reversional claim on the endowment." Apart from some changes of a subordinate nature the constitution of the Provincial University remained practically unaltered until 1887, when the Act was passed known as the Federation Act, to unite the various denominational institutes with the University of Toronto. Various institutions, such as the School of Practical Science, the Agricultural College, etc., have also entered into affiliation with the University.

The present University building was begun in 1856 and occupied in 1859, the architects being Messrs. Cumberland and Storm, of Toronto. Its total cost was \$355,307, and it is considered to be the finest single university building in America. On

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

February 14th, 1890, the whole of the University, with the exception of the Physical Science Department, was destroyed by fire, together with the library of nearly thirty-five thousand volumes, containing many rare editions of general works and many documents connected with Canadian history. The cause of this fire was never fully explained. The Biological building was erected in 1890 at a cost of \$129,745 and the Chemical in 1895, costing \$82,000. After the fire of 1890 a separate edifice was erected in 1892 for the library at a cost of \$100,000. Through the liberality of Mrs. Massey-Treble a magnificent School of Household Science has been erected at a cost of about \$300,000.

In addition to these buildings are the Convocation Hall, the Physics building, the School of Practical Science, the Mining, Medical and Engineering buildings, the University Young Men's Christian Association, the Museum, and, in process of construction, a Gymnasium, Dining Hall, Union Building and Theatre, the last four being a gift from the Hart A. Massey estate, all comprising a group of buildings on the campus probably unexcelled on the continent. Other buildings are the Men's and Women's Residences, Pathological building,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the Forestry and Botany building and the University Schools and Faculty of Education Department. At the time of writing (March, 1914) there are 3,894 students enrolled in the various departments.

The first President was the Rev. Dr. Strachan, President of King's College from 1827-48; the second, the Rev. John McCaul, LL.D., 1849-80; the third, Sir Daniel Wilson, LL.D., 1880-90, of the University College, and of both University College and University of Toronto, 1890-92; Professor James Loudon, M.A., LL.D., held the joint Presidency from 1892 to 1909. In June, 1909, Professor Robert A. Falconer, C.M.G., M.A., LL.D., was appointed President of the University of Toronto, and Professor Maurice Hutton Principal of University College.

TRINITY COLLEGE.

The following account is taken from an article on the College written by the late Professor William Clarke:

On account of the abolition of religious teaching in King's College, which had previously an Anglican Professor of Divinity, Bishop Strachan determined to found a university with the provision for religious education under the Church of England,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

and he succeeded in obtaining a Royal Charter for Trinity College; \$100,000 was subscribed in Canada, and the Bishop, although seventy-two years of age, went to England, and through his advocacy obtained contributions of £9,000 from the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and a grant of £400 and seven and one-half acres of land for a site.

The building was designed by Mr. Kivas Tully, architect, and on March 13th, 1851, the tender of Messrs. Metcalfe, Wilson and Forbes for £7,845* was accepted. The first sod was turned by the Bishop on March 17th and the corner-stone laid on April 30th with great ceremony. The service was first held in St. George's Church, and the Bishop, clergy and congregation marched in procession along Queen Street to the site of the College. A bottle, with coins and documents to be placed under the corner-stone, was handed to the Bishop by Doctor Burnside, and Chief Justice Robinson read the inscription on the brass plate.

* This amount may appear to be ridiculously small, and possibly the contract was for brick and masonry only. It of course must be borne in mind that the cost of building in 1851 was not half of what it is to-day.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

The original trustees were Rev. H. J. Grasett, George W. Allan and Lewis Mofatt, and the treasurers the Honorable George Crookshank, the Honorable William Allan and the Honorable James Gordon. The corner-stone was laid by the Bishop and an address was delivered by Sir Allan MacNab, congratulating the Bishop. The building was ready for use by the beginning of 1852. The College was inaugurated January 15th, 1852. The first Provost was the Rev. George Whittaker. On his resignation in 1881 the Rev. C. W. Body, M.A., was appointed Provost. Mr. Body resigned in 1894 and was succeeded by the Rev. E. A. Welsh, M.A., on October 18th, 1895, who resigned at the end of 1898. The present Provost, the Rev. T. Street Macklem, was appointed on May 1st, 1900.

VICTORIA COLLEGE.

From an article written by Chancellor Burwash:

The Upper Canada Academy was opened at Cobourg in 1836, with the Rev. Dr. Matthew Richey as Principal, who was succeeded by the Rev. Jesse Hurlburt in 1839.

On August 27th, 1841, the School, by Act of Provincial Parliament, was endowed with

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

university powers and became Victoria College. The Rev. Dr. Ryerson was appointed first Principal on October 21st of the same year. As Queen's College was opened on March 7th, 1842, and King's (the then Provincial College under the control of the Church of England) on June 8th, 1843, Victoria was, therefore, the first university in the Province. In 1845 the Rev. Alexander McNabb, D.D., was appointed Principal and resigned in 1849, and in 1850 the Rev. S. S. Nelles, M.A., was appointed. He died in 1884 and was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. N. Burwash, who resigned in 1913, when he was succeeded by Professor Bowles, M.A. In 1890 Victoria College, with Knox, Wycliffe and St. Michael's, was confederated with the Provincial University. Victoria College was removed to Toronto and opened in October, 1892. In addition to the main building are the following: The Library and Burwash Hall, gifts from the Hart A. Massey estate; Annesley Hall, the women's residence, the gift of Mrs. Massey-Treble.

KNOX COLLEGE.

Knox College originally occupied three three-storey buildings on Front Street called the Ontario Terrace, previously pri-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

vate residences, and which were all thrown into one and subsequently formed part of the present Queen's Hotel. The Rev. Michael Willis, D.D., was Professor of Systematic Theology, Biblical Criticism and Pastoral Care; the Rev. Dr. Robert Burns, Lecturer on Ecclesiastical History; the Rev. Henry Esson, Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy, and J. M. Hirschfelder, teacher of Hebrew. The Toronto Academy, in connection with Knox College, established in 1846, occupied a one-storey building in the rear. The Principal was the Rev. Alexander Gale, A.M., and the second master Mr. Thomas Henning (a brother-in-law of the Honorable George Brown). A large number of prominent Torontonians received their early education in this school.

The College was subsequently removed to Elmsley Villa on Yonge Street north of College Avenue, and was incorporated as a University in 1858. The present College was erected in 1874 or 1875, the Rev. Dr. William Caven being appointed Principal in 1873. He died on December 1st, 1904. He was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. William McLaren, who resigned in 1909, and was succeeded by the Rev. Alfred Gandier, in December, 1909.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

WYCLIFFE COLLEGE.

The Rev. J. P. Sheraton, D.D., was appointed Principal in 1877 and was succeeded by Rev. Canon O'Meara, LL.D., the present Principal, in 1906. The present building was erected in 1891 and the College was affiliated with the University in 1889.

MCMASTER COLLEGE.

The Toronto Baptist College, which was opened in 1881, and the Woodstock College were united under the name of the McMaster University on April 23rd, 1887. The union came into effect on November 1st following. The first Chancellor was Malcolm McVicar, Ph.D., LL.D., 1887-90, the second, Theodore H. Rand, M.A., D.C.L., Chancellor and Principal *ex officio*, 1892-5, and the third, Oates C. S. Wallace, M.A., D.D., LL.D., Chancellor and Principal, *ex officio*, 1895. Dr. Wallace was succeeded by A. C. McKay, LL.D., and he by A. L. McCrimmon, M.A., LL.D., the present Chancellor and Principal, *ex officio*.

NORMAL SCHOOL.

The Normal School was originally situated on King Street west of Simcoe Street, afterwards the location of the Government

OF TORONTO OF OLD

House, and the present Normal School was erected in 1851 or 1852, originally a two-storey building. The head master was Thomas Jaffray Robertson and the mathematical master Henry Youle Hind. The Model School in connection with the Normal School was, I think, also situated in the same locality; the senior teacher was Mr. A. McCallum and the assistant teacher Mr. John Sangster.

Mr. John Boyd's Commercial Academy on Bay Street was perhaps the most important private school in the city and the number of scholars was somewhere about one hundred. I attended this school in 1840-1, when Sir John Boyd, the son of the principal, and Thomas Thompson were my fellow school-mates. I considered Mr. Boyd a somewhat austere man, but he was a very excellent teacher. He appointed boys monitors over different sections of the school, which was certainly a unique feature in school government. On one occasion when John (now Sir John) Boyd was monitor he reported me and I got a whipping. On reminding him of this some time ago he said that he had no doubt that I deserved it.

Some other schools were the Home District Grammar School on the west side of Jarvis

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Street between Adelaide and Richmond Streets, of which Mr. Crombie was the head master; Harte's School on Church Street; Dennis Heffernan's School on Richmond Street; the Roman Catholic School on the east side of Jarvis Street between Adelaide and Richmond Streets; the Central, or Free School, on the north-west corner of Adelaide and Jarvis Streets; Miss Hussey's Boys' School, on the west side of James Street, and Mrs. Cockburn's Ladies' School, on the north-west corner of Duke and George Streets. There was another small school on the south side of Queen Street, between Bay and York Streets, kept by a lame man, a Mr. Hackett. These institutions were about all of the schools in the city.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXXII.

LIQUOR DRINKING.

THE custom of drinking intoxicating liquor was very general, and a very large majority of the people used either spirits (generally whiskey), beer or wines at the dinner table. Even amongst the Methodists (principally those from the Old Country), who were supposed to be teetotalers, the use of beer as a beverage was quite common. In fact, Messrs. John Doel, Joseph Bloor and George Rowell, all Methodists, were brewers.

Treating was very common. Instead of tipping a cabman or the driver of a stage, he was usually treated. It was not generally considered disreputable for a gentleman to get drunk after dinner. The custom of men making New Year's Day calls was very general. With refreshments wine was usually served and sometimes stronger beverages, and it was not an uncommon sight to see men reeling through the streets and sometimes uproariously drunk at the close of the day. The physiological effects of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

alcohol were not then understood, and it was generally thought healthful to take a little wine, beer or spirits, and the use of alcoholic beverages was much more freely recommended by the physicians of the time than it is to-day. The number of taverns for the population was exceedingly large. According to Walton's Directory of 1837, when the population of the city was only 9,652 there were, in 1836, 76 taverns, or one to every 127 inhabitants, and besides these liquor was sold in most of the groceries. There were about 300 licenses during the sixties, when the population of the city was from 45,000 to 55,000, or about one to every 166 persons. In 1874, when the population was 68,000, the licenses issued were 309 tavern, 184 shop, 24 wholesale and 16 vessel, or one tavern license to every 220 persons, while in 1911, with a population of about 450,000, there were only 110 tavern, 50 shop and 11 wholesale, and no vessel licenses, or only one tavern license to every 4,091 persons, a much more satisfactory condition, which doubtless imposes a considerable check on intemperance. Notwithstanding this, as we all know, there is still a lamentable amount of drunkenness in the city, and it is to be hoped that these reductions will go on until the bar is abolished. What a bonanza

OF TORONTO OF OLD

those now holding licenses must have when \$25,000 is readily paid for the transfer of the license of a small hotel!*

The temperance cause received a great impetus when the celebrated temperance advocate John B. Gough lectured here in 1849. The meetings held in several of the churches were crowded and a very deep interest in the movement created. John B. Gough was born in England in 1817, and when but twelve years old was sent to America by his parents. He first worked on a farm in Oneida County, N.Y., and subsequently located in New York City. When a very young man he contracted habits of dissipation, and his drunkenness brought on delirium tremens and reduced him to poverty. In 1842 he was induced to attend a temperance meeting and take the pledge, and soon afterwards resolved to devote the remainder of his life to the cause of temperance, and lectured with great earnestness and effect in various parts of America (including Toronto), and in 1853 was engaged by the London Temperance League

* The following is a paragraph from the *Globe* of February 7th, 1914: "A shop license was transferred recently in this city at the price of \$38,000 and a hotel license at the price of \$52,000. The bar should be abolished, and the shop with it."

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

to lecture for two years in the United Kingdom, and was again in England from 1857 to 1860 and in 1873.

Referring to him an American writer says: "At this date the most eloquent and effective advocate of the temperance cause now living—John Bartholomew Gough—appeared on the stage. His herculean labors in two hemispheres would have overwhelmed any ordinary man. With him 'words are not empty phrases, rhetorical flourishes or studied classicalities,' but genuine overflowings of heart power. Dramatic genius, sparkling wit and pathetic imagery abound in all his addresses. A divine hand seems to have developed and guided him in his remarkable career of usefulness. . . . With the lapse of years the popular love for Mr. Gough has turned to popular veneration. He is everywhere a favorite in the lecture field. . . . His influence has steadily augmented. Though uneducated, college students, professors, divines, statesmen, literati and nobility have enjoyed and profited by his addresses."

Under his appeals I, with many others, became a total abstainer, and have remained such. As a result of his lectures a wave of temperance reform swept through the city

OF TORONTO OF OLD

and country at that time, and very many hundreds took the pledge. Two Sons of Temperance lodges (the Toronto and Coldstream divisions) were formed. The members of the first were largely young men from amongst the well-to-do families of the city, and this lodge I joined and became its financial scribe. The lodge after a few years' existence was closed, but the Coldstream division, organized by the temperance people in the western part of the city, is still in a flourishing condition.

The impetus given to the temperance movement by this marvellous man can hardly be overestimated and the results of his work here have been continued to the present time. His personal magnetism, powerful appeals, dramatic power, pathos, imagination, flights of oratory, apt illustrations and intense zeal have perhaps never been surpassed by any other temperance advocate, not even by Father Matthew himself. Mr. Gough lectured again in Toronto in the sixties in Cooke's Church. He died on February 18th, 1886, at the age of sixty-nine years.

According to the Directory of 1837 there was a Temperance Society, called "The City of Toronto Temperance Society," estab-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

lished in 1829 and reorganized in 1835, with Marshall Spring Bidwell, President; James Lesslie, Treasurer; Rev. John Beatty, Corresponding Secretary; J. H. Lawrence, Secretary; the number of members being six hundred and thirty-two. Under the direction of this Society was published monthly a paper entitled *The Temperance Record* and issued from the bookstore of Messrs. Lesslie on the following terms: City subscribers, 2s. 6d. per annum and country subscribers (including postage) 3s. per annum, a reduction being made upon taking a quantity. The terms of the pledge are not given, but most if not all of these early society pledges only prohibited the use of ardent spirits.

A Temperance Society called the Upper Canada Temperance Society "was reorganized" in York on June 10th, 1833, of which the Honorable and Right Reverend Lord Bishop of Quebec was the patron and a number of townsmen managers. The pledge taken by the members was as follows:

"I pledge myself to abstain from using ardent spirits, and from giving them to others, except they be required for some bodily injury or severe indisposition, and I do also pledge myself to avoid excess in the use of every other liquor."

OF TORONTO OF OLD

This Society was formed "as a parent one for the Province, taking into the relation of auxiliary any temperance society that shall declare its connection with it."

This Society appears to have been a different one from "The City of Toronto Temperance Society" referred to above.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A GENERAL VIEW OF THE CHURCHES IN THE FIFTIES.

THERE were twenty-four churches in Toronto and Yorkville in 1850 (omitting the St. James' Cathedral which was destroyed by fire in 1849)—a notable increase since 1840, when there were but nine. They were the following:

Church of England.

St. Paul's Church, Yorkville—Rev. J. G. D. McKenzie, B.A., minister.

Trinity, King Street East—Rev. R. Mitchele, B.A., minister.

St. George's, John Street—Rev. Stephen Lett, LL.D., minister.

Holy Trinity, Trinity Square—Rev. Henry Scadding, M.A., minister; Rev. W. Stennett, M.A., assistant minister.

St. James' Cathedral, King Street (in course of construction)—Rev. H. J. Grasett, M.A., rector; Rev. Edmund Baldwin, M.A., assistant rector.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Church of Scotland.

St. Andrew's, corner Church and Adelaide Streets—
Rev. John Barclay, A.M., minister.

Presbyterian Church of Canada.

Knox's Church, Queen Street—Rev. Robert Burns,
D.D., minister.

United Presbyterian Church.

United Presbyterian Church, corner Richmond and
Bay Streets—Rev. John Jennings, minister.

Wesleyan Methodist Church.

Adelaide Street, corner Toronto Street—Rev. J. Ryerson
and Rev. A. S. Byrne, ministers.

Richmond Street, between Yonge and Bay Streets—
Rev. Wm. Squire, minister.

Queen Street, near Spadina Avenue—Rev. John
Douse, minister.

Yorkville—Supplied by Adelaide Street minister and
local preachers.

Roman Catholic Church.

St. Michael's Cathedral, Bond Street—Bishop F. M.
de Charbonnell, D.D., minister.

St. Paul's, Power Street—Rev. John Carroll, vicar-
general, and a number of assistant priests.

The Congregational Church.

Congregational Church, corner Adelaide and Bay
Streets—Rev. John Roaf, minister.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

The Methodist New Connexion Church.

Temperance Street—Rev. Wm. McClure, minister.

Yorkville—Rev. D. D. Rolston, minister.

The Primitive Methodist Church.

Primitive Methodist Church, Bay Street—Rev. William Lyle and Rev. P. Parsons, ministers.

The Baptist Church.

Bond Street Baptist, between Queen and Shuter Streets—Rev. James Pyper, minister.

The Catholic Apostolic Church.

Catholic Apostolic Church, Bay Street near King Street West—Rev. George Ryerson, minister.

The Disciples of Christ.

Disciples of Christ, corner Shuter and Victoria Streets—Mr. James Beaty (afterwards proprietor of the *Leader* newspaper) usually officiated.

The Unitarian Church.

Unitarian Church (formerly the Methodist Church), George Street.

The African Episcopal Methodist Church.

African Episcopal, Elizabeth Street.

The African Baptist Church.

African Baptist Church, corner of Queen and Victoria Streets.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

At this time there was no disposition on the part of the various Churches to fraternize, and I do not remember that there was any exchange of pulpits between the ministers of the different denominations, although all of them took part at the annual meetings of the Bible Society, which then were crowded and considered of great importance. There were three branches of the Presbyterian Church—the Church of Scotland, the Free Church and the United Presbyterian Church—and four of the Methodist Church—the Wesleyan, New Connexion, Episcopal and Bible Christian—and the union of these different branches was not even mooted.

Much stress was laid upon the doctrinal differences between the Presbyterian and Methodist Churches, and any proposition of union between these Churches would have made the followers of John Calvin lift up their hands in holy horror. But time has brought about great changes, and happily the views of these bodies have become greatly modified and there is now every prospect of a union being consummated between the Presbyterian, Methodist and Congregational Churches.

In Toronto and in all the cities of Ontario the adherents of the Church of England

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

were numerically much greater than those of any other denomination, and in Toronto in 1851 constituted considerably more than one-third of the total population, but the percentage of increase has not kept pace with that of the Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists, as the accompanying table will show. Socially its members were in advance of other denominations, a large proportion of the professional men and those occupying high positions in the Government being members or adherents of the Church. The Church at this time was not aggressive or evangelistic. Special services, or "missions," as they are now called by the Church, were unknown. The first evangelistic services that I can remember were in connection with St. James' Cathedral and were held in 1877 by the Rev. W. S. Rainsford, who had recently arrived from England and created a great amount of interest.

Mr. Rainsford was a remarkably handsome man, over six feet in height and of very fine physique; he was an eloquent speaker and preached with much fervor and power; his services were always crowded, and sometimes hundreds had to be turned away. He was very popular, especially amongst the young ladies who attended his services, and it is said that he had nearly a closetful of

OF TORONTO OF OLD

worked slippers which they sent him. But, alas! he married an English lady, doubtless much to their disappointment. He afterwards became assistant minister of St. James' Cathedral and subsequently went to New York, where he became the rector of St. George's Episcopal Church. He was most successful and did a grand work, and became one of the most prominent ministers in that city.

In 1840 the St. James' Cathedral was the only Anglican church in the city and its corporation owned a considerable amount of valuable property, from which a large income was derived.

The services of the Cathedral and afterwards other Anglican churches were of a simple character, and until the coming of the Rev. W. S. Darling as rector of the Holy Trinity Church in 1868 there were no "High" churches. There was, however, more exclusiveness with regard to other denominations than there is to-day and no disposition to fraternize with them, although members of the Church of Scotland were treated with more consideration than either the Methodists, Congregationalists or Baptists. The teaching of the Low Church was more Calvinistic than Arminian.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

In conversing once with the Rev. Mr. Darling he said: "You Methodists seem to look more favorably upon the Low Church party in the Church of England than upon the High Church party, but as a matter of fact, doctrinally the High Church is more in accord with the Methodist than is the Low Church, and you Methodists should not regard the High Church party so unfavorably as you do."

I was a member of the Anglican Church until 1852. The ministers of that Church whom I knew were most excellent, cultured Christian men and preached sermons, which were always read, and from which doubtless many profited, but they were not, as I remember, of an awakening character, and lacked forcefulness. It may have been my own fault, but I was never impressed by them.

The Presbyterian service was of a plain and simple character. The singing was led by a precentor, and it was amusing to see him using his tuning-fork to get the right pitch. Such a thing as an organ, or "kist o' whistles" (as it was called in Scotland), could not be thought of. As late as about twenty-five years ago some of the younger and more progressive members of Cooke's Church in this city bought a harmonium for

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the Sunday school, where it was in use for a short time. On attempting to play it at one of the services the organist found that it would not work and would give forth no sound. On examination it was found that the works had been glued up! The opposing party was of course blamed for it, and it naturally created quite a commotion, almost a division in the church, though eventually the pro-organist party triumphed. Now all the Presbyterian churches in the city that I know of have organs, choirs, anthems and some quartette choirs. I seldom attended the Presbyterian church, but occasionally heard a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Burns of Knox Church, who was a very able and earnest minister. I do not remember attending the services in any other church excepting the Anglican until the time I joined the Methodist Church in 1852. I was, however, personally acquainted with most of the ministers in the city.

They had organs or harmoniums in their churches whenever they could afford them, and in some cases, as a substitute, a violin, bass-viol and flute. I have not yet heard of the introduction of orchestras in the Methodist Church, as is the case in some of the Anglican churches. In the Protestant Episcopal Church of St. Mary's

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

in New York, which I visited, they even had a drum, and I must confess that it did not offend my sensibilities. If one instrument is allowed, why not another? Up till about 1860 it was the custom for the minister to line the hymns, two lines at a time, the last two lines sung being repeated; doubtless rendered necessary in the out-door preaching services and the earlier meetings in the chapels to aid those who were without hymn-books.

The social status of the adherents and members of the Methodist Church was not then as high as it has been for some time past. In fact, to become a member of that Church was to some extent to lose caste. Any "slips" by a Methodist were usually noted and often magnified, and a slur was cast upon the Church generally. Their churches were called "chapels" by the church members and the general public. There were very few professional men connected with the body. Among the large membership of the Richmond Street Church there was but one, a physician, and only two or three in the Adelaide Street Church. There were a few fairly financially substantial men but none who were wealthy. However, there were men of ability and enter-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

prise, some of them bright young men, who subsequently rose to prominent positions.

The Methodist Church was much more strict then than it has been of late years with regard to amusements, attendance at theatres, dancing and card-playing being specifically prohibited in the rules of the Church, which were very generally observed. To have broken them would have incurred the risk of being disciplined and the loss of status in the Church. These amusements, however, were not specified in Mr. Wesley's Rules, but were covered under the head of "taking such diversions as cannot be used in the name of the Lord Jesus." The rule against "the putting on of gold or costly apparel," although generally ignored, was observed by some by whom the wearing of flowers on their hats or bonnets or having flounces on their dresses was considered worldly. The rule prohibiting attendance at theatres, dancing and card-playing was expunged by resolution of the General Conference some years since, and it appears to me that the Methodists now indulge themselves in these amusements about as much as the members of other Churches.

Love Feasts, held quarterly, were generally crowded, admission being by the quarterly ticket of membership or a note from

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

the minister. Attendance at class-meeting was a condition of membership. These meetings were attended with more or less regularity by nearly all of the church members. In fact, converts became members of the church by joining the classes, there being no public reception of members. Members were not disciplined for non-attendance at class-meetings, but with the assent of the minister and the leader's meeting they were "dropped." There were, however, exceptions made in the case of persons of well-known Christian character, who constitutionally were unable to relate their religious experience before others. In most of the Methodist churches class-meetings are now attended by only a small percentage of the members. There were two public services held during the week, a prayer-meeting on Monday evening and preaching on Wednesday, in addition to class-meetings. For a considerable time after I had joined the Church there was a *daily* prayer-meeting at seven o'clock in the morning and occasionally as early as five o'clock.

While in some of the churches there were literary or debating societies, the matter of providing amusements and recreation for the young people, for which provision

OF TORONTO OF OLD

is now made by most of the churches, was then considered beyond their province. There was not, however, so much need for the churches taking up this work as there is now, as conditions were very different. Then most of the young people lived at home. There were but few factories and no large departmental stores which now employ thousands of young people, a very large proportion of whom come from the country and surrounding towns and are living in boarding-houses with but poor accommodation and without suitable companionship; nor were there then such temptations as assail the young people to-day. There was only one theatre, and that often closed for a long time. The Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations and the Young Women's Christian Guild are now doing a great work in providing recreation and suitable amusements for the multitude of young people in our city who are without homes, and many of the churches have made provision for the accomplishment of the same objects—and yet the ground is not half covered.

Having the data, I have thought it would be a matter of some interest to here append a comparative statement which I have drawn out of the numerical positions of the

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

principal Churches in the City of Toronto
decennially from 1851 to 1911:

	Total Pop., 1851, 30,775.		Total Pop., 1861, 44,821.		Total Pop., 1871, 56,092.	
	No.	Per cent.	No.	Per cent.	No.	Per cent.
Church of England.	11,577	37.6	14,125	31.51	20,668	36.8
Methodists.	4,123	13.4	6,976	15.56	9,596	17.1
Presbyterians	4,538	14.7	6,604	14.73	8,982	15.9
Roman Catholics	7,940	25.8	12,135	27.07	11,881	21.2
Congregational ..	646	2.1	826	1.84	1,185	2.1
Baptists ..	948	3.08	1,288	2.87	1,953	3.5
Jews	...	...	153	0.34	157	0.28

	Total Pop., 1881, 86,443.		Total Pop., 1891, 144,023.	
	No.	Per cent.	No.	Per cent.
Church of England.	30,913	35.7	46,084	31.9
Methodists	16,363	18.9	32,503	22.5
Presbyterians	14,612	16.9	27,449	19.06
Roman Catholics...	15,716	18.1	21,830	15.1
Congregational ...	2,018	2.3	3,102	2.14
Baptists	3,667	4.2	6,909	4.8
Jews	534	0.62	1,425	0.99

	Total Pop., 1901, 208,043.		Total Pop., 1911, 370,538.	
	No.	Per cent.	No.	Per cent.
Church of England.	62,407	30	120,405	31.97
Methodists	48,279	23.2	73,281	19.4
Presbyterians	41,638	20.1	75,735	20.1
Roman Catholics...	29,004	13.9	46,368	12.3
Congregational ...	3,655	1.75	3,744	0.99
Baptists	11,913	5.7	20,681	5.5
Jews	3,078	1.48	18,143	4.9
Other denominations	...	...	16,950	4.5
Unaccounted for...	...	...	1,231	0.33

It will be observed from the above table
that from 1851 to 1911 there has been a

OF TORONTO OF OLD

decrease of percentage of membership in the Church of England of 5.63, Roman Catholics 13.5, Congregationalists 1.11, and an increase in the Methodists of 6, Presbyterians 5.4 and Baptists 2.42. During the decade from 1901 to 1911 there has been an increase of 1.97 per cent. in the membership of the Church of England and a decrease in the membership of the Methodists of 3.8 per cent.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXXIV.

*ST. JAMES' CATHEDRAL.**

DOCTOR SCADDING'S "Toronto of Old" contains a long and interesting account of the churches erected prior to the present Cathedral, comprising biographical sketches of some of the original pewholders from the time of the opening of the first church until 1818, amongst whom was Major-General Sir Peregrine Maitland, then Governor of Upper Canada, and who led the 1st Foot Guards in the Battle of Waterloo. Amongst other prominent members and contributors of the church were the Honorable William Allan, Honorable Peter Russell, Honorable J. B. Robinson; Mr. Thomas Ridout, Surveyor-

* It may be considered by some that I have given a disproportionate amount of space to accounts of the churches, but it will be noticed that in most cases they are of some historical value, and I think will be found of at least equal interest to the other portions of these "Recollections." I have written at greater length regarding some of the churches than of others partly because I have had more information about them, and partly because of their historical interest. While the lists of ministers, officials and members may not be of general interest they probably will be found interesting by not a few, and I think will be useful as records.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

General; Honorable Captain McGill, Doctor Macaulay, Chief Justice Powell, Sir Wm Campbell, Honorable George Crookshank, Mr. Wm. Chewett, Chief Justice Elmsley, Doctor Baldwin; Messrs. C. J. Scott, John Small, D'Arcy Boulton, Wm. Stanton; Mr. Scadding, Mr. Ketchum, Mr. St. George and Mr. Denison.

The church, which was opened in 1803, was a plain structure of wood placed some yards back from the road; its gables faced east and west and its solitary door was at its western end and was approached from Church Street. Its dimensions were fifty by forty feet, and the sides of the building were pierced by two rows of ordinary windows, four above and four below. Otherwise it was in its outward appearance simply, as a contemporary American "Geographical View of the Province of Upper Canada" describes it, "a meeting-house for the Episcopalians." The first incumbent was the Rev. Dr. George O'Kill Stewart, who was succeeded by Dr. Strachan in 1813.

Doctor Scadding says: "Our notice of the assembly to be seen within the walls of the primitive St. James' would not be complete were we to omit Mr. John Fenton, who for some time officiated therein as parish clerk. . . . Mr. Fenton's peculi-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

arities, on the contrary, arose from his intelligence, his acquirements and his independence of character. He was a rather small, shrewd-featured person, and at a glance not deficient in self-esteem. He was proficient in modern popular science, a ready talker and lecturer. Being only a proxy, his rendering of the official responses in the church was marked perhaps by a little too much individuality, but it could not be said that it was destitute of a certain rhetorical propriety of emphasis and intonation. Though not gifted in his own person with much melody of voice, his acquisitions included some knowledge of music. . . . Not unfrequently Mr. Fenton, after giving out the portion of 'Brady and Tate' which it pleased him to select, would execute the whole as a solo to some accustomed air with graceful variations of his own. All this would be done with great coolness and apparent self-satisfaction. . . . While the discourse was going on in the pulpit above him, it was his way often to lean himself resignedly back in the corner of his pew and throw a white cambric handkerchief over his head and face. It illustrates the spirit of the day to add that Mr. Fenton's employment as official mouthpiece to the congregation of the English Church did not

OF TORONTO OF OLD

stand in the way of his making himself useful at the same time as a class-leader among the Wesleyan Methodists.

"The predecessor of Mr. Fenton in the clerk's desk was Mr. Hetherington, a functionary of the Old Country village stamp. His habit was, after giving out a psalm, to play the air on a bassoon and then accompany it with fantasias on the same instrument, this being added to by such vocalists as felt inclined to take part in the singing. We have understood two rival choirs were heard on trial in the church. One of them was strong in instrumental resources, having the aid of a bass-viol, clarionet and bassoon, while the other was more dependent on its vocal excellence. The instrumental choir triumphantly prevailed.*

"The pewholders in St. James' Church from its commencement to about 1818 were: President Russell; Mr. Justice Cochrane;

* Something similar to this occurred in the Richmond Street Methodist Church about thirty years since. There had been a division in the choir, and a number of the members, led by the principal soprano, who had a very powerful voice, left it. On the Sunday following she, with some of the seceding members, took their places together in the body of the church, I am sorry to say, for the purpose of disconcerting the members who remained, with some new ones, and when the hymns were announced sang with all their vocal powers. I was there at the time

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Mr. Justice Boulton; Solicitor-General Gray; Receiver-General Selby; Christopher Robinson; George Crookshank; William Chewett; J. B. Robinson; Alexander Wood; William Willcocks; John Beikie; Alexander Macdonell; Chief Justice Elmsley; Chief Justice Osgoode; Chief Justice Scott; Chief Justice Powell; Attorney-General Firth; Secretary Jarvis; General Shaw; Colonel Smith; D'Arcy Boulton; William Allan; Duncan Cameron; John Small; Thomas Ridout; William Stanton; Stephen Heward; Donald McLean; Stephen Jarvis; Captain McGill; Colonel Givins; Doctor Macaulay; Doctor Gamble; Doctor Baldwin; Doctor Lee; Mr. St. George; Mr. Denison; Mr. Playter; Mr. Brooke; Mr. Cawthra; Mr. Scadding; Mr. Ketchum; Mr. Cooper; Mr. Ross; Mr. Jordan; Mr. Kendrick; Mr. Hunt; Mr. Higgins; Mr. Anderson; Mr. Murchison; Mr. Bright; Mr. O'Keefe; Mr. Caleb Humphrey.

"The Churchwardens for 1807-8 were

and my recollection has always been that one of the hymns announced contained the lines:

"By faith the upper choir we meet,
And challenge them to sing."

Of course the minister had no knowledge of the demonstration that was intended; it was really a curious coincidence. As far as loud singing was concerned the seceding members had the advantage!

OF TORONTO OF OLD

D'Arcy Boulton and William Allan; for 1809, William Allan and Thomas Ridout; for 1810, William Allan and Stephen Jarvis; for 1812, Duncan Cameron and Alexander Legge.

“Before leaving St. James' Church and its precincts it may be well to give some account of the steps taken in 1818 for the enlargement of the original building. This we are enabled to do, having before us an all but contemporary narrative. It will be seen that great adroitness was employed in making the scheme acceptable, and that pains were shrewdly taken to prevent a burdensome sense of self-sacrifice on the part of the congregation. At the same time a pleasant instance of voluntary liberality is recorded. ‘A very respectable church was built at York in the Home District many years ago,’ the narrative referred to in the *Christian Recorder* for 1819, p. 214, proceeds to state, ‘which at that time accommodated the inhabitants; but for some years past it has been found too small, and several attempts were made to enlarge and repair it. At length, in April, 1818, in a meeting of the whole congregation, it was resolved to enlarge the church, and a committee was appointed to suggest the most expeditious and economical method of doing

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

it. The committee reported that a subscription in the way of a loan, to be repaid when the seats were sold, was the most promising method. No subscription was to be taken under twenty-five pounds, payable in four instalments.

“‘Two gentlemen,’ the narrative continues, ‘were selected to carry the subscription paper round; and in three hours from twelve to thirteen hundred pounds were subscribed. Almost all the respectable gentlemen gave in loan fifty pounds, and the Honorable Justice Boulton and George Crookshank, Esquire, contributed one hundred pounds each to accomplish so good an object. The church was enlarged, a steeple erected, and the whole building with its galleries handsomely finished. In January last (1819),’ our authority proceeds to say, ‘when everything was completed, the pews were sold at a year’s credit and brought more money than the repairs and enlargement cost. Therefore,’ it is triumphantly added, ‘the inhabitants at York erect a very handsome church at a very little expense to themselves, for every one may have his subscription money returned, or it may go towards payment of a pew; and, what is more, the persons who subscribed for the first church count the amount of their sub-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

scription as part of the price of their new pews. This fair arrangement has been eminently successful, and gave great satisfaction.'"

In 1830 a new church edifice of stone was erected, "and the same cool, secular ingenuity was again displayed in the scheme proposed." Its dimensions were one hundred by seventy-five feet, but it was never completed so far as related to its tower, and was destroyed by fire in 1839, when another church was immediately built in its place. The first vestry meeting was held on Easter Monday, March 25th, 1842. The third building was destroyed by fire on April 7th, 1849. The present magnificent church was erected and completed as far as the tower in 1852, from designs of Messrs. Cumberland and Ridout, at a cost of \$94,000. The corner-stone of this building was laid on November 20th, 1850. The following is the inscription and scroll placed in the cavity:

"In the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Amen. This corner-stone of the Cathedral Church of St. James, in the city of Toronto, in the county of York, Canada West, was laid on this 20th day of November, in the year of our Lord MDCCCL, and in the fourteenth year of her Majesty Queen Victoria, the Right Honorable James Earl

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

of Elgin and Kincardine being Governor-General of British North America, by the Honorable and Right Rev. John Strachan, D.D., LL.D., Lord Bishop of the diocese; the Rev. Henry James Grasett, M.A., rector of the parish; the Rev. Edmund Baldwin, M.A., assistant minister; Thomas Dennie Harris and Lewis Moffatt, churchwardens; Joseph D. Ridout, James Browne, William Wakefield, Alexander Dixon, with the rector and the churchwardens, being the committee for the erection of the Cathedral; Frederick William Cumberland and Thomas Ridout, architects; Metcalfe, Wilson and Forbes, builders."

The following is a copy of a writing in parchment in the vestry of the Cathedral:

"The church having been destroyed by fire on the 6th January, 1839, and again on the 7th day of April, 1849, was rebuilt by the voluntary contributions of the congregation, assisted by a grant of £1,000 sterling from the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. 'Except the Lord build the house, their labor is but lost that build it.'"

The tower was completed in 1864 and the hanging of the bells took place in 1866. The tower clock was placed in posi-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

tion in 1875, and the magnificent spire, about three hundred and six feet in height, erected some time after. Many months were taken in chipping the bells in order to give them the right pitch. The chimes were first rung between twelve and one o'clock on Christmas morning, either in 1866 or 1867.

The following address was presented by the committee appointed by the donors of the Cathedral clock:

"The very Reverend the Dean of Toronto, the churchwardens and congregation of the St. James' Church. Dear Sirs,—Upon the completion of the spire of the St. James' Cathedral your fellow-citizens (irrespective of denomination), appreciating the efforts made in thus adding to the architectural beauty of our city, ascertaining that the tower and bells provided by you could be utilized by the erection of an illuminated clock therein, which would be a great advantage to the citizens and strangers visiting us, and also as a beacon at night to mariners coming to our port for business and safety. Accordingly a public meeting was called to discuss the above, at which a committee was formed to carry out this desirable object. The committee were thereby required to

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

open negotiations with T. W. Benson for the purchase of his celebrated prize clock with Cambridge chimes, which we succeeded in securing through the kind exertions of C. E. Bowker, Esquire, of Finchley, England.

"This beautiful and valuable piece of mechanism has safely arrived and is now ready to start on its long journey, and we trust that it will be like the old flag of the Empire under which it was built—continue for a thousand years to be useful in recording the flight of time and for future generations in this Dominion become an example of British manufacturing enterprise. In presenting to you the clock, the committee desires to express the approval of your liberality in co-operating with us in this undertaking and fervently hope that, at this 'cheerful time of the year,' when we are reminded of Him who proclaimed 'Peace on earth and good will toward men,' mutual charity may be enhanced and promoted by us in the accomplishment of this public improvement in the capital of Ontario.

"On behalf of the subscribers.

"ALEXANDER HAMILTON, *Chairman*.

"JOHN PATERSON, *Treasurer*.

"JOHN LAIDLAW, *Secretary*.

"Toronto, the 24th day of December, 1875."

OF TORONTO OF OLD

It may be interesting to state that the chairman was a Methodist, the treasurer a Baptist and the secretary a Presbyterian. Mr. Laidlaw, the secretary, perhaps did more than any other member of the committee by his untiring efforts in securing funds for the clock. He had been a prominent merchant and was in partnership with Mr. James Scott under the firm name of Scott and Laidlaw from 1850 till 1855, when the partnership was dissolved. He then went into business alone and went under during the great crash of 1857. He was a very genial, polite old gentleman and appeared to know everybody. He was a well-known figure as he walked about with slowly measured step, with his plaid wrapped about him. Not being in business at the time, he was always ready for a gossip, and before the conversation ended he was almost sure to say something regarding the Cathedral clock, the securing of which seemed to be his chief mission. It was certainly a great joy to him when the object of his labors was secured.

The following is a list of the clergymen of the church: The Very Rev. George O'Kill Stewart, LL.D., Dean of Ontario, first rector, 1807-11; Right Rev. Bishop Strachan, D.D., LL.D., first Bishop of Toronto and

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

second rector, 1811; The Very Rev. H. J. Grasett, D.D., first Dean of Toronto from 1836 till 1882 and third rector; John Philip Dumoulin, M.A., D.C.L., fourth rector, 1882-1896, subsequently Bishop of Niagara; Right Rev. Edward Sullivan, D.D., D.C.L., Bishop of Algoma, 1882-96, and fifth rector, 1896-9; the Rev. Edward Ashurst Welsh, M.A., D.C.L., sixth rector, 1899-1909; Rev. Henry Pemberton Plumptre, seventh rector, 1909.

In 1913 in addition to the rector were the following clergy and officers: Assistant clergy, Rev. C. V. Pilcher, M.A., B.D., and Rev. F. G. Moore, Parish House; deaconesses, Miss Burpe and Miss Boswell; organist and choirmaster, Albert Ham; vestry clerk, T. E. Rawson; churchwardens—rector's warden, Colonel H. Brock; people's warden, Dr. F. LeM. Grasett; lay representatives to the Diocesan Synod, Professor M. Hutton, A. H. Campbell, Lieutenant-Colonel H. J. Grasett.

The church has been very active and is doing a splendid work in what is known as the downtown section of the city. The Parish House, opened in 1909, has proved a great boon to young men and women who are far from home and friends. In connection with the Parish House there are men's,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

boys' and women's clubs, with a catering department. There is the Laymen's Missionary Committee, Brotherhood of St. Andrew, Women's Auxiliary (senior and young women's branches), Mothers' Meeting, Girls' Friendly Society, Men's Bible Class and Cricket Club.

Some time after our return to Toronto from Kingston in 1843 I joined the choir as one of the boy singers in the second St. James' Cathedral. The organist at that time was a Mrs. Gilkinson. Amongst the members whom I remember were Mr. George D. Wells, a prominent barrister, who had a very fine counter-tenor voice; Dr. Larratt W. Smith; Mr. David B. Reid; Mr. Lang, of the Registry Office, who had a splendid tenor voice; Mr. Mills, of Messrs. Owen, Miller and Mills, a basso-profundo; Miss Hocken, the first soprano, and her sister, the principal alto; the former was a very diminutive, dainty lady, being only about four feet ten inches in height; she had a very fine soprano voice. The boy singers, with myself, were John Small, the late Collector of Customs; James Small, his cousin; Thomas H. Lee (who is still living), and another boy whose name I do not remember. There being no organ at the time, a piano was used. Mrs. Gilkinson was subject to

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

fainting fits and occasionally had to be carried out of church. This at first caused a considerable commotion amongst the congregation, but after a time they got used to it.

There were three high windows in the nave of the church, on each of which was a figure, I think, of one of the Apostles. There were two broad aisles in which were placed free seats with backs made of pine; and there were a number of square pews, some of them with curtains, where the occupants could shut themselves off from the other members of the congregation and enjoy the sermon, or possibly take a nap, without distraction.

The Rev. H. J. Grasett at that time and for many years after was the rector of the church. Occasionally we were favored with a discourse from the Bishop and other ministers. I am sorry to say that then I did not pay much attention to the sermons of the various preachers, nor do I remember anything of their discourses, which were probably above my head. The Dean, during his long rectorship of St. James' Cathedral, was very highly esteemed and popular with the members of his congregation and the community. He read his sermons, as was then generally the custom in the Anglican

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Church, and had an easy, flowing style. He was a rather tall man and had a slight stoop. He died in 1882.

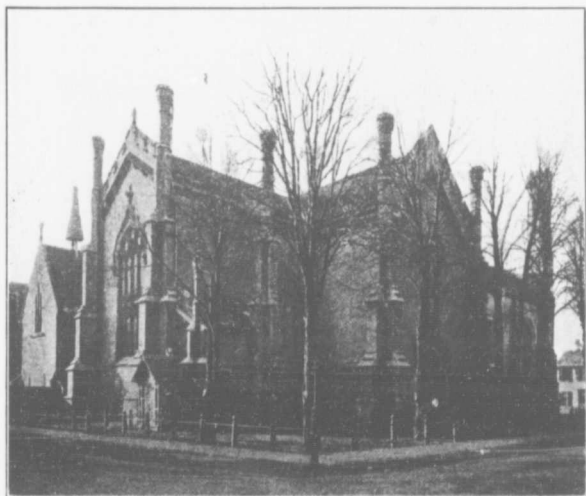
I can well remember the Bishop as he used to walk up the pulpit-stairs followed by the vergers. He had a rather harsh voice and a pronounced Scotch accent. He was in the habit of almost constantly whistling as he walked along the streets, and someone said he was heard whistling "Yankee-doodle" as he walked up the steps to the pulpit, but as to this I cannot vouch. We boys in the choir used to get considerable amusement when the Bishop read the Ten Commandments in the communion service, as he always pronounced the words "the heavens above and the earth beneath," in the second commandment, "the heavens aboove and the airth beneath," at which we gave a significant look at each other. It is said that the Bishop, in giving advice to a young Scotch minister who came to this country, said, "My good young man, you will never do anything in this country until you get rid of your broad Scotch accent." "Oh, wad some power the giftie gie us, to see oursel's as others see us!"

Bishop Strachan was about five feet six inches in height, compactly built and erect. His features were strongly marked, his

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

expression stern and his look penetrating; his whole appearance was indicative of great firmness and strength of will and one of much more than ordinary calibre. He would attract notice anywhere. Of course his history is too well known for me to attempt any account of his long and varied career. I am simply speaking of him as I saw him. He was unquestionably one of the most prominent and forceful men in Upper Canada during the second quarter of the last century.

Occasionally the Rev. Mr. Winstanley, of Scarboro, occupied the pulpit. He was a short and very stout man, weighing about four hundred pounds, and as the pulpit-door was rather narrow, the verges used to give him a "boost" in order to get him through.



HOLY TRINITY CHURCH, TRINITY SQUARE.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXXV.

OTHER CHURCHES.

HOLY TRINITY CHURCH.

THE Church of the Holy Trinity was built in the year 1845, the funds (five thousand pounds sterling) for which were supplied by an English lady. The following is an account of the origin and erection of this church from the churchwardens' report for the year 1883:

"In the year above named (1845) the sum of five thousand pounds sterling was placed in the hands of Doctor Longley, Bishop of Ripon at the time, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, to be delivered by him to the Bishop of Toronto for the purpose of founding and, so far as practicable, endowing a church in his diocese to be styled the Church of the Holy Trinity, and to be free for all worshippers forever. Every precaution was at the time taken that the incognito of the donor should be maintained.

"The Bishop of Ripon hastened to inform the Bishop of Toronto of the unexpected boon; and on the actual receipt of the muni-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

ficient gift (five thousand pounds sterling, as mentioned above), Dr. Strachan proceeded with all promptitude to carry into effect the intentions of the anonymous benefactor of his diocese.

"It was decided that the new church should be erected in the city of Toronto, where at once the Honorable John Simcoe Macauley, a retired Colonel of the Royal Engineers, residing at the time in the place, made a donation to the Bishop of a valuable site, very eligibly situated. On the 1st July, 1846, the foundation stone of the church was laid, and by the autumn of 1847 the sacred edifice was completed in all its essential parts, very much as it is seen now; and on the 27th October (the Eve of St. Simon and St. Jude) it was consecrated with all due solemnity and opened for divine service in perpetuity.

"The Rev. Dr. Scadding was requested by the Bishop to act as the first incumbent, with the Rev. Walter Stennett as assistant minister, and through their exertions, under the immediate direction and supervision of Doctor Strachan himself, a considerable congregation was soon formed, gathered in from among the inhabitants of the surrounding neighborhood and other newly-organized and sparsely-peopled portions of

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the city." (Both Doctor Scadding and Rev. W. Stennett retained their positions as masters in the Upper Canada College during their incumbency; the latter gave his services gratuitously for a number of years.)

Doctor Scadding was rector until 1875 and the Rev. Walter Stennett was assistant minister until 1854. Mr. J. W. Brent (who was an uncle of Bishop Brent) was senior churchwarden from 1847 till 1856, and Mr. Thomas Champion junior churchwarden from 1847 till 1853.

I attended the church after the destruction of St. James' Cathedral by fire in 1849 until 1852, and after receiving instruction by Doctor Scadding, was confirmed by Doctor Strachan, the Bishop of Toronto.

Doctor Scadding was a very kind and delightful man and not inclined to be too exacting when he put me through my examination. As everyone knows, he was most indefatigable in his researches into the earlier history of Toronto, and his "Toronto of Old" is not only most interesting but also of a high literary order. The Doctor's sermons were always good, but to me he did not seem to be as good a preacher as he was a writer; he was sometimes quite nervous and hesitating in his manner, especially when giving out notices which he had

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

not written down. Everybody who knew him admired this dear old man.

The name of the donor, which was Mrs. Swale, was not divulged until after her death.

The following are the rectors after Doctor Scadding: Rev. W. S. Darling, 1875-86; Rev. John Pearson, D.C.L., 1886-1910; Rev. Derwin T. Owen, L.Th., 1910. Assistant ministers, 1913: Rev. John Hodgkinson and Rev. P. L. Berman. Churchwardens: Messrs. J. L. Turquand and George P. Reid. Delegates to Synod: Messrs. H. P. Blachford, C. J. Agar and J. A. Worrell, K.C. Organist: Mr. G. Holt. Sunday School Superintendent: Mr. Thomas Hopkins.

The church is doing a very energetic and important work in what is now a downtown neighborhood, and amongst other organizations has a mission to the Jews under the charge of the Rev. Paul Berman, one of the assistant ministers, and a staff of workers.

THE PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHURCH.

The introduction of Primitive Methodism into Canada originated with Mr. William Lawson, who had been a local preacher, class-leader and steward of a Wesleyan Methodist Society in Brampton, Cumber-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

land, England, but had joined the Primitive Methodist Connexion prior to his departure for Canada. In a work on Primitive Methodism in Canada by Mrs. R. P. Hopper (formerly Miss Agar), kindly loaned to me by Mrs. Thomas Thompson, we learn that in 1829 he, with his wife and six children, accompanied by Mr. Robert Walker, who learned his trade with him, emigrated to Canada. They landed at Quebec on May 29th and arrived in York (Toronto) on June 11th. Robert Walker remained a year in Quebec and then joined the family in July. Mr. Lawson began preaching in the Market Square, and finding a few Primitive Methodists from Yorkshire, invited them to his house and formed them into a class, being assisted by Mrs. Lawson at all the services. In October a house was secured on Duke Street—the first Primitive Methodist preaching-place in Canada. This place being too small, Mr. Thomas Thompson, Sr., father of the late Mr. Thomas Thompson (one of Toronto's prominent citizens, well known as the proprietor of the Mammoth House dry goods establishment) offered his schoolhouse on Melinda Street. The congregation still growing, a hall was occupied on Colborne Street. Mr. Lawson, Mr. Thompson, Sr., and Mr. Robert Walker

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

were all local preachers and laid the foundation of the new society. The first minister of the church was the Rev. R. Watkins, sent out by the English Conference at the request of Mr. Lawson. The membership on his arrival consisted of sixteen persons. These early Primitive Methodists did a grand work in Canada and were noted for their earnestness and self-sacrificing devotion, and amongst their preachers were men of much ability and considerable learning.

The first church was on the west side of Bay Street a few doors below King Street, and was opened for service on October 21st, 1832. Mrs. Hopper tells us that the chapel was of brick, thirty-six by forty-six feet and thirty-four feet in height, with a basement of stone; the gallery and the middle of the church had pews and the rest was seated with benches. It would seat over five hundred people. In the basement was an excellent schoolroom and two "dwelling houses," one of which was occupied by the missionary. In his report he says "he was never better suited with a house, being warm in winter and cool in summer." The total cost of the building was only £740 (\$2,960). The principal members of the church at this time were the Walker, Thompson, Lawson, Carbert, Agar, Mutton, Bond, Hutchinson

OF TORONTO OF OLD

and Sheard families, Joseph McCausland, Thomas Bell, John Bugg, Joseph Kent, Robert Sargant, James Carless, of the Upper Canada Bible and Tract Society, and a Mrs. Towler, a school teacher, a gifted and spiritual woman of refinement and education, who sometimes gave public addresses. I remember going (from curiosity), with some other youths, into one of the prayer-meetings, when they held revival services in the schoolroom, and was much impressed and sobered by a prayer offered by Mrs. Towler. Mr. Robert Walker (one of our most prominent merchants for many years, an excellent citizen and fine Christian) who was there, called to see me the next morning and gave me a "talking to" for my want of reverence and respect at the meeting.

Mrs. Hopper gives an interesting account of the choir and its leader, George McCluskey. She says: "He was an impetuous Irishman, warm, kindly and genial in his disposition. His soul was tuned to harmony, and he played the bass viol in the Bay Street choir, while Henry Harrison played the flute and Robert Walker the melodeon. George McCluskey was never so happy as when praising God on 'strings and pipes' accompanied by 'loud sounding cymbals.' The

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

music book used at that date was called 'The Musical Monitor,' a collection of metres and anthems published in New York in 1827, containing the 'Hallelujah Chorus' from the 'Messiah,' and one my father used to sing and which I liked because there was so much go in it. The words were:

Treble Solo.

Strike the cymbal, roll the tymbal—
Let the trump of triumph sound.

Chorus.

Powerful slinging, headlong bringing,
Proud Goliath to the ground.

Treble Solo.

From the river, rejecting quiver,
Judah's hero takes the stone.

Chorus.

Spread your banner, shout hosannas,
Battle is the Lord's alone.

Musical Interlude.

Solo.

See advances,
With songs and dances,

Female Choir.

All the band of Israel's daughters
Catch the sound, ye hills and waters, etc."

The oldtime Methodists used to say that they did not believe in the devil having all

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the good tunes, and adopted some tunes from well-known secular songs—it must be said not always with the best judgment. For instance, I heard at an anniversary service (I do not remember whether it was held by the Primitive Methodists or not) an anthem or hymn sung to the tune of the then well-known jovial drinking song:

Here's to the health of all good lasses;
Merrily, merrily, fill your glasses!

There was certainly plenty of *go* to it, especially in the fugue parts.

In 1855 a new church was built on Alice Street. This church was burnt in 1873 and the services were held in Shaftesbury Hall until the completion of the new church on Carlton Street in 1875. The principal ministers were the Rev. Drs. J. C. Antliff, E. Barrass, Robert Boyle, James Edgar, M.D., and Revs. R. Cade, J. Natrass and John Davidson.

The Primitive Methodist, Episcopal and Bible Christian Churches were united with the Methodist Church of Canada under the name of the Methodist Church on July 1st, 1884.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

THE METHODIST NEW CONNEXION CHURCH.

The Methodist New Connexion Church was built on Temperance Street, next door to the Temperance Hall (now the Star Theatre), in the latter part of the forties. The principal ministers were the Revs. W. McClure, David Savage, H. O. Crofts, J. H. Robinson and Thomas Goldsmith. Some of the prominent members and promoters of the church that I remember were Messrs. Robert H. Brett, John Doel, James Withrow, William Firstbrook, James Good, James Foster (father of Mr. W. A. Foster, the founder of the National Club), and later on Mr. John J. and the Rev. W. H. Withrow and Messrs. Matthew Sweetnam and Robert Wilkes. This Church and the Wesleyan Methodist were united under the name of the Methodist Church of Canada in 1874.

TRINITY CHURCH (King Street East).

Trinity was one of the three churches originally set apart and endowed by private gift, the other two being St. James' Cathedral and Holy Trinity. It was built by Mr. John Ritchey from the designs of Mr. H. B. Lane, architect. Trinity Church was opened for divine service on Wednesday, February 14th, 1844. The sermon was preached by the

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Lord Bishop of Toronto (Doctor Strachan). The first minister of the church was the Rev. William Honywood Ripley, B.A., of University College, Oxford, who died on October 22nd, 1849, at the age of thirty-four years. He had no salary. He also filled the office of honorary secretary of the Church Society of the diocese of Toronto and was second Classical Master of the Upper Canada College. The second minister was the Rev. R. Mitchele, B.A. He was followed by Canon Sanson from 1852 to 1904, the Rev. T. R. O'Meara from 1904 to 1906, and from 1906 the present minister, Canon H. C. Dixon. The first churchwardens were Messrs. William Gooderham and J. G. Worts, and the first organist Miss Lee, step-sister of Mr. Thomas H. Lee.

BERKELEY STREET METHODIST CHURCH.

Berkeley Street Methodist Church was an offshoot of the Adelaide Street Methodist Church, which had a Sunday school and mission in a small building on Duke Street near the corner of Berkeley Street. The original trustees were Dr. W. T. Aikins, Thomas Storm, James Gooderham, Emerson Coatsworth, George Rowell, William Myles, James Bell, J. C. Fawcett and S. S. Martin.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

The first church was a roughcast building which was torn down and the present brick church erected in 1871, after which a new board of trustees was appointed. Up till 1869 the pulpits of the Berkeley and Adelaide Street Churches, with Yorkville, formed the Toronto East Circuit, and the same ministers officiated in them all. Amongst these pastors were the Rev. Dr. Briggs, W. R. Parker, Chancellor Burwash and Hugh Johnston. In that year Berkeley Street Church was set apart from Adelaide Street and the Rev. Wm. Hannon was appointed its first minister.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXXVI.

EARLY METHODIST CHURCHES.

THE FIRST METHODIST CHURCH IN TORONTO.

THE first Methodist church was built in 1818 through the untiring efforts of Elder Ryan, who mortgaged his farm to raise money for the outlay. The land was purchased from Jordan Post (after whom Jordan Street was named). The chapel stood a little back from King Street, now the site of the Bank of Commerce on the corner of Jordan Street—Jordan Street not then being opened. In size it measured about thirty by forty feet. The frame was made and erected by Mr. Robert Petch (who afterwards built the Adelaide Street Methodist Church). Joseph Carroll, an old soldier, who lived on Duke Street (father of the Rev. Dr. John Carroll, the author of a number of interesting works, including excellent sketches of the preachers of the time), lent them logging-chains by which they drew the timbers up. "It was a clapboard pointed-roof building resting upon posts, a makeshift substitute for a good foundation. For

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

many years it was a stranger to paint and underneath the place on stormy days the winds howled and whistled. No fence surrounded it, but on every side an orchard grew, extending back as far as where Wellington Street is now, while farther to the south trees and shrubs and long dank and noisome weeds covered the land sloping to the bay.¹ Double doorways facing King Street afforded two entrances. In the gable above a small round window was inserted, while down each side three more windows admitted light into the place. A narrow passage down the centre of the church led to a high, square and boxlike pulpit with sounding-board. On either side rude benches extended to the walls. The men sat on benches to the right and the women to the left. This strange old Eastern custom was followed here throughout the entire existence of the chapel, but went out of custom when the little church was sold."

It was opened for divine service on the fifth day of November, 1818. The opening sermon was preached by the Rev. David Culp, who has the distinction of having been the first preacher in the first Methodist church in the town of York. Before him, seated on the wooden benches, amongst

OF TORONTO OF OLD

others were Thaddeus Osgoode; Jesse Ketchum (who had a pew in St. James' Church); W. P. Patrick, a man of intellect and influence, clerk of the Local House; Dr. Thomas Stoyles; Thomas D. Morrison, then a Government clerk, afterwards a prominent physician, a representative from the county of York in the House of Assembly, and Mayor of Toronto; and Mr. and Mrs. Doel, just arrived from Philadelphia.

The illuminating of the church for the evening service was provided by a liberal supply of tallow candles in eight old-fashioned sconces, one at either side of the pulpit and three down each side of the building. A short intermission was always a necessity at each service while the lights were being snuffed.

Mr. Patrick was appointed superintendent of the Sunday school; Jesse Ketchum, secretary, and Dr. Morrison, librarian.

The population of York at the time was about eleven hundred. There was only one other church in the town—the St. James' Episcopal—and a place where the Presbyterians held their services.

This was the only Methodist place of worship until the building of the Adelaide Street Church.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

THE ADELAIDE STREET METHODIST CHURCH.

The Adelaide Street Methodist Church, erected in 1832, was a plain brick building, two stories in height, with the principal entrance on Adelaide Street and with a seating capacity for about twelve hundred, certainly a large building for the time. The pulpit was on the southern end and around the church were galleries. The Sunday school and lecture-room was a low and very badly lighted room in the basement, the entrance to it being from Toronto Street. The builder was Mr. Robert Petch, who tried to immortalize himself by having his initials carved on either end of the cornice. From 1833 the ministers from George and Adelaide Street Churches alternated until 1840, when the union was broken and George Street and Adelaide Street Churches became separate charges. The last ministers who officiated at both of the churches were Revs. Egerton Ryerson and G. R. Sanderson. In 1841 Mr. Sanderson was removed to Hamilton and Doctor Ryerson remained in charge of the Adelaide Street Church. He was succeeded in 1842 by the Revs. Alexander McNabb and Lachlan Taylor.

The following is a list of the ministers, commencing in 1843: Henry Wilkinson,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

William Price and William Pollard, 1843-4; George R. Sanderson and George Young, 1845; John Carroll and Noble F. English, 1846; John Carroll and Joseph E. Ryerson, 1847; John Ryerson and S. S. Nelles, 1848-9; Alexander S. Byrne and John S. Evans, 1850; Ephraim B. Harper and David C. McDowell, 1851; Ephraim B. Harper and Wm. H. Poole, 1852; Wellington Jeffers and Wm. H. Poole, 1853; John Gemley and John Bredin, 1854-5; John Gemley and Joseph Jones, 1856; John Borland and Robert Fowler, M.D., 1857; John Borland, John C. Ash and William H. Laird, 1858; J. Borland, William R. Parker and William E. Walker, 1859; Henry Wilkinson, William E. Walker and William Briggs, 1860; Isaac B. Howard, Chas. Lavell and William Hall, B.A., 1861-2; Isaac B. Howard, Wm. W. Clarke and N. Burwash, B.A., 1863; John A. Williams, W. W. Clarke and N. Burwash, B.A., 1864; John A. Williams and Hugh Johnston, B.A., 1865; John A. Williams, George Robson and George Bridgman, B.A., 1866; William Stephenson and George Bridgman, M.A., 1867; William Stephenson and Jas. Hannon, 1868; William Stephenson, 1869; George Cochran, 1870-2 (both inclusive).

It will be noticed that this list contains the names of some of the most able and

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

prominent ministers of the Methodist Church, and with a few exceptions all have passed away.

From 1843 to 1857 the ministers alternated with the Yorkville Church, and from 1858 to 1864 also with Berkeley Street. Yorkville was set off as a separate charge in 1865 and Berkeley Street in 1869. The Adelaide Street Church was demolished in 1870, when the congregation worshipped in the tabernacle erected on the low ground on the southern end of the Metropolitan Square until the Metropolitan Church was opened in 1872.

The members of the Adelaide Street Church whom I remember were the following: The Rev. Dr. Egerton Ryerson; the Rev. Dr. Anson Green; the Rev. James Spencer, editor of *The Christian Guardian*; J. R. Armstrong, foundryman; James Good, foundryman; John Eastwood, paper-maker; Thomas Storm, builder; Dr. W. T. Aikins; Robert James, agent Montreal City Bank; Richard Brewer, stationer; Robert McPhail, stationer; Peter McPhail, stationer; Wm. Reynolds, baker (organist); George Rowell, brewer; Mrs. S. E. Taylor*; John

* Mrs. Taylor was a sister of Mayor Bowes. She resided on the north side of Richmond Street a little east of Victoria Street, was noted for her piety and

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Rowland, tailor; Samuel Rogers, painter;
Mrs. Sarah Reeve.

ELM STREET CHURCH.

Up to 1853 the Richmond Street Church had a mission and Sunday school in a brick building on Duke Street near Berkeley, and the Adelaide Street Church had a building for similar purposes on Teraulay Street. In the above year a change took place and Richmond Street took charge of the Teraulay, and Adelaide of Duke Street. About this time, owing to the large increase in the congregation and membership of the Richmond Street Church through the preaching and revival services held by Rev. James Caughey, the congregation exceeded the capacity of the building, which was frequently overcrowded, and the necessity for the erection of a new building became evident. A committee consisting of some of the prominent

benevolence, and had an almost seraphic appearance and a remarkable gift of prayer. Looking upon her death as the gateway to a brighter and better world she requested that there should be no mourning for her when she died, but that instead hymns of rejoicing should be sung by those who followed her to her burial. This request was complied with and a large number (of whom I was one) followed in the funeral cortege from the house to the Adelaide Street Methodist Church, singing hymns on the way. Probably no other such funeral has taken place in Canada. Mrs. Taylor died on March 28th, 1859.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

members of the church was appointed to organize and erect a new church, and in the meantime services were held in a school-house at the corner of Teraulay and Edward Streets.

After a time it was decided to build a church on Elm Street and the following trustees were appointed: Richard Woodsworth, Richard Yates, James Price, John Tyner, Richard Hastings, John Eastwood, John Macdonald and Richard Score. Under their direction a large roughcast building with a dome was built in 1854-5.

A number of the prominent members left the Richmond Street Church and connected themselves with the Elm Street Church, amongst whom were the Brown family, Doctor Robinson, James Price, Wm. T., Alfred and T. G. Mason, James Jennings, T. Aikenhead, Edward Stephenson and James Patton.

On Sunday, October 27th, 1861, the church was destroyed by fire. There was an insurance on the building which formed the nucleus of a fund for the building of a new church, which it was decided to erect. It was determined that the building should be of brick. The corner-stone was laid on the Queen's Birthday, 1862, by the Rev. Dr. Enoch Wood, who had preached at the open-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

ing of the church some seven years previously. Until the completion of the new church the congregation occupied a small church on Elizabeth Street, and subsequently occupied a temporary building erected for their use on Elm Street. The second building was of a very plain character and entirely devoid of architectural ornament.

Up till 1865 Elm Street formed a portion of the Toronto West Circuit and the ministers preached alternately in the Richmond, Queen and Elm Street Churches. Elm Street Church was set off in 1865, and is now known as Toronto third. The ministers of the church since that time until 1880 were the Revs. Edward Hartley Dewart, James Henry Bishop, William Smith Griffin, W. W. Carson, Edward F. Goff, George H. Bridgman, Samuel J. Hunter, Isaac Tovell, John Potts and Thomas W. Jeffrey.

In 1876, when Dr. Potts became pastor, the growth of the congregation became so great that it became necessary to enlarge the building, which was done at the cost of \$39,000. The width of the church, the dimensions of which had originally been fifty-four by eighty-four feet, was increased to ninety-seven feet, and at the same time a schoolroom was erected. The building has

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

a tower seventy-six feet in height and a graceful spire with an altitude of one hundred and thirty-six feet.

For a long time the Elm Street Church was an influential one, with a strong official board. Owing to the great change which has taken place in the neighborhood during the past few years its services have necessarily partaken more of a missionary character, and under the effective ministrations of its present pastor, the Rev. W. F. Wilson, an important work is being done.

THE QUEEN STREET METHODIST CHURCH.

Originally the Queen Street Church was a small old-fashioned building with a cottage roof and with a seating capacity for about four hundred people. It was started as a mission by the membership of the old George Street Church about the year 1841, and until 1845 the pulpit was supplied by ministers connected with the former church, amongst whom were the Revs. J. P. Hetherington, John G. Manly and John B. Selley, and by ministers from the Richmond Street Church until 1847. From 1847 until 1871, when the Rev. Hugh Johnston, M.A., became pastor, Queen Street Church formed part of Toronto West Circuit. Up till 1865, when

OF TORONTO OF OLD

the Elm Street Church was set off as a separate church, known as Toronto Third, this church, Richmond and Elm Street were supplied by the same ministers, and until 1871, in which year the Queen Street Church was set off and known as Toronto Fifth, the same ministers alternated between it and Richmond Street. For a considerable time the basement was used on week days as a private school taught by a Mr. Darby.

In 1856 the present church was erected at a cost of £2,653, equivalent to \$10,612, the congregation worshipping in the Temperance Hall on the west side of Brock Street during its erection. The church was dedicated in January, 1857, the opening services being conducted by the Rev. Enoch Wood. The original trustees were Messrs. Thomas Mara, agent; Abel Wilcock, builder; Alexander Sutherland, tallow chandler; John Kidney, florist; Henry Leadley, hide merchant; Theophilus Earl, dry goods merchant; James Prettie; William Briscoe, wagon builder; John Crelock, butcher; Alderman John Baxter; W. J. Turner, saddler; Isaac Clare, blacksmith.

In 1871, under the pastorate of the Rev. Hugh Johnston, an addition of thirty feet, costing \$5,289, was erected at the south end of the church, increasing the seating capa-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

city from one thousand to fifteen hundred. It was in Queen Street Church that Dr. Morley Punshon delivered his first lecture in Canada on May 29th, 1868.

The superintendents of the Sunday school were Messrs. Henry Leadley, Samuel Shaw, John Crossley, A. Sutherland, W. Keighley, Mr. Lawrence, Mr. McCarthy, Mr. Cox, James L. Hughes, Dr. J. B. Willmott, Edward Tyner, J. B. Brine, John Earls, Clemett P. Paull and Albert Ogden.

The choir was a prominent feature in this church. In addition to the organ several instruments were used. The leader was Alderman Baxter, who was noted for his fine counter-tenor voice.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XXXVII.

MARCH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

FROM an address delivered by the late Rev. R. A. Fyfe, D.D., Principal of the Woodstock Collegiate Institute, we learn that the first Baptist chapel was built on what was then known as March Street.

"At the time (1832) the street had been laid out, but there were scarcely any buildings on it, and no one could predict that it would not become one of the very best streets in the city. The chapel itself was very far from being attractive to look at, besides being very small. It could not seat comfortably more than one hundred and sixty people. Miserable houses sprang up all around it, and, what was still worse, many of them were inhabited by the most vicious and miserable kind of people, so that the whole street soon became extremely unsavory in every sense of the term.

"For sixteen long years the outward condition of the Baptists of this city might be compared to that of those unhappy criminals who were by their Tuscan tyrants tied

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

hand to hand and face to face with the rotting dead. The surroundings of the church were constantly growing worse, and thus the last part of their sojourn there was worse than the first. Often on Sunday evenings a policeman was secured to patrol the sidewalk in front of March Street Church to keep down the uproar which children and others would thoughtlessly or wilfully make in the neighborhood.

"The first pastor was the Rev. A. Stewart, who seems to have met with some difficulties as pastor, and he resigned his office in 1836. The members were not homogeneous, and the three pastors who were stationed in 1840-4, namely, Rev. Messrs. W. H. Coombes* (who was sent out from England by the Colonial Baptist Missionary Society of England in 1840 at the request of the church), Tapscott and Campbell, were unable to weld or work them together, so in 1844 a large portion of the membership and one-half of the wealth were scattered, never again to be gathered.

"In the last named year there were sixty-four members on the books. These could not all be found, and they were scarcely

* I attended the school of Mr. Coombes in Kingston in 1842-3, and have a book presented to me by him. He was an excellent teacher.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

able to raise \$400 for the new pastor's salary. This was not a very cheering exhibit after fifteen years' work."

Doctor Fyfe was called to the pastorate in September, 1844, and resigned in 1848, in which year the Bond Street Church was opened for public worship. Up to this date all members who received baptism were immersed either in the Toronto bay, at the foot of Bay Street, or at York Mills. Doctor Fyfe was succeeded by Doctor Pyper, who continued as minister until 1855. When Doctor Pyper became pastor there were not quite one hundred members, and at the conclusion of his ministration they had increased to two hundred and forty-nine.

In 1855 Doctor Fyfe again became pastor, and about the close of 1860 the late Doctor Caldicott became its pastor until his death in 1869. He was succeeded by the Rev. W. Stewart, who, owing to his ill-health, resigned his pastorate in May, 1872. (During his pastorate both Yorkville and Parliament Street Churches were organized.) In the following February he was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. J. H. Castle. The church grew so rapidly that it resulted in the building of the church at the corner of Jarvis and Gerrard Streets at the cost of \$103,000. The

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

last services in the Bond Street Church were held on the last Sunday in November, 1875.

In 1881 the Beverley Street Mission Hall was built. Doctor Castle resigned his position to accept the principalship of McMaster University in April, 1881, which position he resigned from ill-health in 1889. During an interval of eighteen months the pulpit was supplied by various preachers and in October, 1882, the Rev. Dr. B. D. Thomas was called to the pastorate. He resigned in July, 1903, and was succeeded by the Rev. H. F. Perry, D.D., who continued as pastor until 1909, and in May, 1910, the present pastor, the Rev. T. T. Shields, was appointed.

Amongst the members of the church in 1840-3 were Messrs. Robert Cathcart, dry goods merchant; David Maitland, baker; Robert Love, druggist; Peter Paterson, Sr., hardware merchant; John Rose, druggist; W. Langley, boot and shoe maker, and Thomas Lailey, Sr.

The officers of the church for 1856, which is the earliest record I can obtain, were the following: Pastor, Rev. R. A. Fyfe; deacons, William McMaster, A. T. McCord, S. Dadson, Sr., D. Paterson and B. M. Clarke; treasurer, D. Paterson; assistant treasurer, W. Langley, Sr.; clerk, George Longman; trustees, William McMaster, T. Lailey, Jr.,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

George H. Cheney and D. Buchan. Nearly all of the above were prominent citizens.

The present trustees (1913) are Messrs. George Lugsdin, J. G. Scott, K.C., D. E. Thomson, K.C., LL.D., C. J. Holman, K.C., LL.D., J. Short McMaster, R. S. Hudson, James C. Scott and Thomas Wilkins; clerk, Robert Lawson.* (The pews in the Jarvis Street Baptist Church are all free.)

From the very small beginnings in the chapel on March Street in 1832, with only about sixty-four members, the growth of the denomination, especially in recent years, has been very rapid, there being now twenty-eight churches and three missions within the limits of the city and one in Eglinton, with a total membership of 9,779.

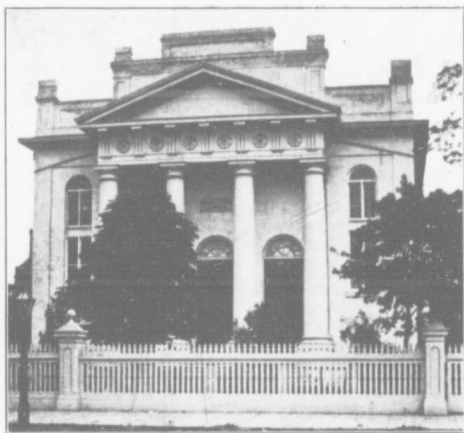
* Mr. Lawson has served the church, either as treasurer, deacon, clerk, etc., for the past fifty-four years. A portion of the information given in the above account has been derived from a historical sketch written by him in 1888, largely from personal knowledge.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

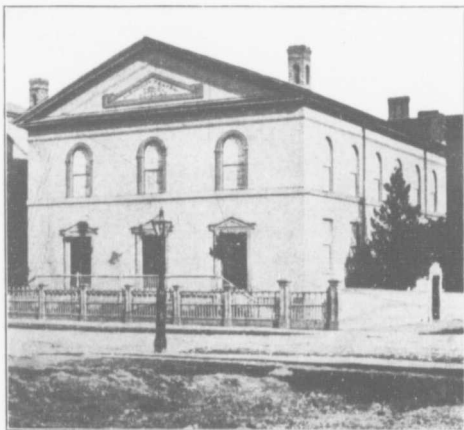
CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE RICHMOND STREET WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH.

THE Richmond Street Church, situated on the south side of Richmond Street midway between Yonge and Bay Streets, on the site now occupied by the Methodist Book and Publishing House, to which establishment the property was sold, was, with perhaps the exception of the St. James Street, Montreal, the largest and most influential Wesleyan Methodist church in Canada. It had the largest membership, and indeed often was called the "Cathedral of Methodism." Its Sunday school for a number of years was the largest Methodist Sunday school in Canada. Though not a handsome building it was substantially built, with a portico of four Doric columns, and had a seating capacity for about eighteen hundred, and as many as two thousand have been crowded into the church. In the centre of the church there were a number of square family pews—a most awkward arrangement. It had a very large gallery seating nearly as many as the



RICHMOND STREET METHODIST CHURCH.
Erected 1844.



ADELAIDE STREET METHODIST CHURCH.
Erected 1832.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

body of the church. I can well remember when a boy going through the church during the time of its construction and being impressed with its—to me—immense size. As there was not a large hall in the city at the time, nearly all the important public religious meetings, including those of the Bible Society, were held there. A bequest of all his property, about £1,600, by Mr. Thomas Clarke, the latter (who had been a class-leader and a local preacher, and who carried on business on King near Yonge Street and died in 1843) led to the erection of the church. The lot (100 by 175 feet) upon which the church was built was purchased from Jesse Ketchum for £862 currency, equivalent to \$3,450.

The following copy of the inscription of the scroll placed in the corner-stone has been kindly furnished by Mrs. C. C. Taylor: "In the name of the ever blessed Trinity, this corner-stone was laid by the Rev. Matthew Richey, A.M., chairman of the Western Canada District, and the Rev. E. Evans, secretary in connection with the British Wesleyan Conference, on the 20th day of August in the eighth year of the reign of Victoria, A.D. 1844. The Rev. J. P. Hetherington and the Rev. J. B. Selley being resident ministers; Messrs. Joseph Wilson, J. G.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Bowes, Thomas Storm, William Osborne, Thomas Wheeler, Alexander Hamilton, Richard Woodsworth, Samuel Shaw, John Sterling, C. and W. Walker, trustees for this chapel; Richard Woodsworth, builder." The dedication of the church took place on June 29th, 1845, the Rev. Matthew Richey officiating.

Richmond Street Church contained a large body of earnest and devoted Christian workers who gave their time and means unstintedly for the promotion of the work of God, and whose names are given in the accompanying list. Prayer-meetings under the charge of prayer-leaders were established in private houses in various sections of the city, and much good was accomplished in that way. There were no less than twelve class-leaders, some of whose classes met in private houses, and fourteen local preachers who worked under a local preacher's plan, and who performed a grand work for the Church, preaching not only in various parts of the city but in the country and some of the neighboring towns and villages, and occasionally in the city churches.

The church had under its charge the congregation worshipping in a small wooden building on the north side of Richmond Street, west of York Street, called "Rich-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

mond Second," in which the colored people held their meetings. It will be noticed from the accompanying list that there were several colored local preachers. One of these, Thomas Smallwood, a man of much earnestness and considerable ability, was most reverential in his manner and had a remarkable gift of prayer.

The services of the church were generally of much interest, special services were frequently held, and there were many conversions under the preaching of the ministers of the church. Sometimes these were seasons of great spiritual awakening, and under the ministration of the Rev. James Caughey there was a great revival. Mr. Caughey was a native of Ireland who emigrated to the United States. He was converted when a young man and ordained a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1834, when he was about 23 years old. This remarkable man did not have a college education but was a diligent student and an extensive reader, and his mind was well stored with the thoughts of the best English writers. His first labors were not attended by any uncommon results.

He records that while stationed as a minister at Whitehall, New York, in 1839, he was favored with some remarkable

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Divine manifestations and received a great spiritual uplift and a commission to go as an evangelist to England, after having first visited Canada. His way having been opened up, he obeyed this call, and in 1840 went to Canada and conducted services in Montreal and Quebec, where an extraordinary influence attended his preaching and there were many conversions. He then crossed to England, visited Ireland, and preached in many cities and towns in both countries, in all of which his labors were crowned with great success, nearly thirty-two thousand having professed conversion under his immediate labors during seven years.

He returned to America in 1847, and spent his summers in literary labors at his residence in Burlington, Vermont, and in the winter months preached in many of the cities in the United States, in some of which he was singularly successful.

In November, 1851, he visited Toronto and preached in the Richmond Street and other Methodist churches. Many hundreds of conversions took place, numbers were added to the churches, and much interest was created throughout the city. He remained in Toronto seven months. The services throughout the whole period were

OF TORONTO OF OLD

generally crowded, many coming in from the country and neighboring towns to hear the notable preacher.

Mr. Caughey was a many-sided man and a prolific writer. He published several books—three of which I have—containing sermons, experiences and reflections, with some very fine descriptive passages, all most interesting and inspiring reading. Some of his books had an immense sale. His publishers say that about seventy thousand of his works were sold in six years. In some respects he was unique. He revisited Toronto in 1868, and continued to labor in other places for some time longer.

He spent his last years at New Brunswick, New Jersey, and died January 30th, 1891, at the age of eighty years.

Sunday was a somewhat strenuous day for some of the members of the church, with class-meeting or morning Sunday school at 9 or 9.30; preaching service from 11 till 12.30; Sunday school, 2 to 4; young men's prayer-meeting from 4 to 4.30; preaching services from 6 to 7.30; prayer-meeting, 7.30 to about 8.30. I might say this was my usual Sunday routine for a number of years. (There was a morning Sunday school until 1880, of which Mr. Marmaduke Pearson was superintendent.)

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

The closing and valedictory services of the Sunday school, which were held on March 18th, 1888, were of such an interesting character that I consider them worthy of record. The following extracts from a report in *The World* of March 19th, 1888, will give a fairly good idea of the meeting:

"The time-honored pulpit of the Richmond Street Methodist Church yesterday gave place to a large platform banked in front with numerous plants and flowers. The occasion was the valedictory in connection with the Sabbath school, and it is almost needless to say that this will long be pleasantly remembered by those who were present. . . . At two-thirty in the afternoon the sacred edifice was filled to overflowing; the galleries were reserved for the scholars of the Sunday school and their teachers and friends, and as one looked up from the reporters' table at the tier on tier of glad, smiling faces, it was plain to be seen that the event being celebrated was a great one in the history of the church and its Sabbath school. In the body of the sacred edifice were a number of citizens, former scholars, and their wives, sons and daughters, amongst whom were John J. Withrow, Aldermen Millichamp, Gill and Downey, Messrs. Frank Reynolds, Geo. J. Blackwell,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

W. F. Mountain, labor reformer A. McCormick, Alfred Coyel, A. Hewitt, W. J. Hammond, and Chief of the Fire Department Ashfield. On the platform the following familiar faces were noticed surrounding the chairman: the superintendent of the Sabbath school, W. H. Pearson; Revs. Dr. Withrow, E. A. Stafford, Hugh Johnston, Thomas Cullen; W. W. Edwards, Dorchester; Messrs. William Gooderham, John Dillon, Montreal; James Jennings; Richard Brown, superintendent of the Sherbourne Street Methodist Sunday school; Rev. John Pickering, pastor of the church; Rev. Dr. A. Sutherland; Rev. John A. Williams, General Superintendent of the Conference; Rev. William Briggs; Alderman Baxter; Messrs. H. Turner, Richard Clark, E. Morphy, Alexander Brown, Thomas G. Mason, Henry E. Clarke, M.P.P.

"The admission to the afternoon meeting was by ticket only, and it was claimed that fully twelve hundred people, pupils and ex-pupils and teachers of the school, were present. The proceedings were opened with prayer by the Rev. Thomas Cullen, a former pastor of the church, which was followed by a hymn. Then the chairman, Mr. Pearson, arose and on his own behalf and on behalf of the officers, teachers and scholars of the Sabbath school, welcomed the large audience

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

to the Richmond Street Church. He then gave a very interesting history of the Sabbath school; of the difficulties that had to be met with; of the fightings without and within that had to be contended against and of the ultimate and lasting success of the school. He pointed with pride to the fact that no less than twenty-four ministers of the Gospel had formerly been members of the Sabbath school, while to its influences for good are traceable the conversion of many hundreds.

"After the address of welcome by the superintendent the service partook of the character of an experience meeting, many bearing testimony to the benefit they had derived from the school, while others gave most interesting and touching reminiscences.

"Amongst those present were a number of ministers and some former pupils and teachers, who came from various places outside of the city, one as far as from Montreal. Amongst those who took part were: Messrs. William Gooderham, who was secretary of the George Street school in 1843; Richard Clark, who had been a teacher in the school for thirty-seven years; John Dillon, of Montreal, formerly of the firm of Reford and Dillon, a former secretary of the school and who had seen the corner-stone laid in 1844;

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Richard Brown, superintendent of the Sherbourne Street Sunday school; Edward Morphy, the well-known watchmaker; and Alderman John Baxter, so well known at the time. He confessed to mingled feelings of gladness and sadness as he looked down on the 'vast multitude.' The worthy representative of St. Patrick's Ward spoke very tenderly of old days in George Street Church and of its silver-tongued preacher, the Rev. Matthew Richey, and stopped to wipe away tears as he mentioned the name of his mother. . . . He had been greatly benefited by his attendance at the Sabbath school and church. . . . Mr. Richard Brown, superintendent of the Sherbourne Street Sabbath school, said he had attended the old Richmond Street Sunday school and had found much that was good, including his wife. Short addresses were also delivered by Mr. Alexander Brown, who attended the Sunday school for thirty-two years; Mr. James Jennings, who 'stood up' with Mr. Pearson when that gentleman was married, and Mr. Edward Morphy, to whose soul in that church thirty-seven years ago God had spoken peace.

"Letters of apology for non-attendance were read from Mayor Clarke, Mr. G. S. Bowes, Rev. Dr. Alexander Burns, Rev.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

John B. Clarkson, James Keiller, former members of the school. During the meeting the superintendent was presented with a handsomely-framed illuminated address.

"In the evening the church was again crowded. . . . The speakers were the Rev. Thomas Cullen, Mr. Thomas G. Mason, Rev. Wm. Briggs, General Superintendent Williams, Rev. Dr. Sutherland, Rev. John Tamblyn, Rev. Marmaduke Pearson, Mr. William Edwards and the pastor, Rev. John Pickering. At the conclusion an old-time Love Feast was held, at which a number stood up and told of their conversions and how these were brought about in the Sabbath school of the Richmond Street Church."

The change in the character of the neighborhood from a residential to a business section, and especially the opening of the Metropolitan Church in 1872, with which a large number of the members of the Richmond Street Church connected themselves, caused the removal of a very large portion of its congregation and membership, and in 1888 the church property was disposed of and soon after a portion of the congregation removed to the new church on McCaul Street.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

And thus this old historic church in which multitudes had worshipped, where so many faithful and able ministers had proclaimed the Gospel, and regarding which many still retain pleasant and grateful memories, having fulfilled its mission, came to a close.

Commencing in 1852, the following were the pastors, first of the circuit comprising Richmond and Queen Street Churches, and later on with Elm Street included, and afterwards of the church alone: Henry Wilkin-son and John Douse, 1852-3; Ephraim B. Harper, M.A., 1853-4; Charles Lavell, M.A., 1854-5; John Borland, 1854-6; John Lea-royd, 1856-7; James H. Bishop, 1856-8; W. R. Parker, 1858; George Douglas, LL.D., D.D., 1857-9; Wm. Scott, 1859; Charles Fish, 1859-61; James Elliott, 1860-62; Wm. Briggs, D.D., 1862-3; Gifford Dorey, 1860-2; Wm. Pollard, 1863-5; Wm. Stephenson, 1865-6; George Young, D.D., 1866-7; George Cochran, D.D., 1868-9; Wm. J. Hunter, D.D., 1868-9; Alexander Sutherland, D.D., 1870-2; T. W. Jeffery, 1873-5; George Young, D.D., 1876-8; Isaac Tovell, D.D., 1879-81; Thomas Cullen, 1882-4; John Pickering, 1885-7.

The following were the superintendents of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

the Sunday school: George Bilton,* 1840-1; Alexander Hamilton,† 1842-52, inclusive; John Macdonald, 1852-3; John Holland, 1854-6, inclusive; John Macdonald, 1857; W. H. Pearson, 1858-88.

Ministers of the Gospel who were members of the Sunday school: Henry W. P. Allen, George M. Brown, Alex. Burns, D.D., LL.D., Thos. W. Campbell, B.D., David C. Clapison,* Solomon Cleaver, M.A., D.D., Richard Clarke, John S. Clarke, John B. Clarkson, M.A., Wm. Codville, D.D., Daniel Connoly, George H. Cornish, LL.D., W. H. Crossley, Alex. Drennan, James E. Dyer, S. A. Dyke, Wm. W. Edwards, H. Fisburn, Wm. Hawke, John Hough, Luther Houghton, Hugh Johnston, M.A., B.D., Jabez B. Keough, Thomas S. Keough, Chas. Langford, — Leach, Andrew Milliken, Wm. McDonough, Marmaduke L. Pearson, Samuel Sing, Geo. Sayers, Enoch W. Skinner, Wm. Wood Squire, B.A., Matthew Swann,* John Tamblyn, James Woodsworth, D.D., R. W. Woodsworth.

A partial list from memory of those who were pewholders in the Richmond Street

* George Street chapel.

† George Street till 1844.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Church is given: Wilson R. Abbott (colored); Mrs. Adams, millinery establishment; James Aikenhead, hardware merchant; Willis Addison,[†] plasterer (colored); James Ashfield, gunsmith; James Austin, grocer; Thomas Bilton, merchant tailor; George Bilton, merchant tailor; Thomas Brown, bookbinder, and his seven sons—Thomas, Robert, John, Richard, William, George and Charles; J. G. Bowes, wholesale dry goods merchant; James Burns, grocer; Ephraim Butt,* carriage builder; James Butt, blacksmith; Donald Cameron, tailor; Jeremiah Carty, chandler; Richard Clarke, tailor; W. Boone Clarke, tailor; Henry E. Clarke, trunkmaker; George Cline,* leather merchant; John Cornish, boot and shoe store; Samuel Creighton, turner; R. S. Cuthbertson, confectioner; George Dillon, accountant; William Edwards, saddler; Robert Edwards, saddler; John Eastwood, dry goods merchant; James E. Ellis, jeweler; Mrs. Forbes; Hetherington Foster, collector and sexton; Alexander Hamilton,*[†] painter; Richard Hastings,* dry goods merchant; John Higginbotham, boot and shoe

[†] Class-leaders are indicated by a () and local preachers by a (†). There was also a women's class led by Mrs. (Dr.) Robinson, and another, the name of whose leader I do not remember.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

store; Joseph Higginbotham, boot and shoe store; James Jennings, dry goods merchant; James Keiller, accountant; Jabez B. Keough,† carpenter; Thomas S. Keough,† accountant; George Matthews, shoemaker; Thomas Mason and his sons (Wm. T.,† J. Herbert, Alfred and Thomas G.), accountants; John Macdonald,† wholesale dry goods merchant; — McKenzie, grocer; Andrew Milliken,† shoemaker; Peter Milton, tailor; James Mink, hotel and livery stable keeper (colored); James Patton,* chinaware merchant; James Price,* builder; William Osborne, N.P., land agent; T. C. Orchard, agent *British Colonist*; Marmaduke Pearson, dry goods merchant; Robert Phillips,† plasterer (colored); John Purkiss, ship-builder; Charles Rea, shoemaker; Dr. Slade Robinson,* William Robinson, accountant; John Rogers,† chinaware merchant; James Rooney, grocer; Thomas Smallwood,† saw sharpener (colored); Richard Score, merchant tailor; Miss Shaw; Samuel Shaw, axe and edge tool factory; David Sleeth, printer; Henry Stephens,† printer; James Stephens,† printer; John Sterling,*† boot and shoe store; William Steward,* saddler; William Tambllyn, carpenter; James Taafe, tailor; Joseph Toye, cabinetmaker; John Tyner,† boot and shoe store; Thomas

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Vaux, Clerk, Legislative Assembly; Charles Walker, merchant tailor; Charles Walker,* salesman; William Walker, merchant tailor; John Walker, book-keeper; Richard Watson, tinsmith; Benjamin Walton, stonecutter; William Wharin, watchmaker; S. Watson, merchant tailor; Thomas Wheeler, watchmaker; William Wilkins, grocer; Richard Yates,* grocer.

The organist of the church in 1852 was Miss Higginbotham; she was followed by Mr. Edward Hastings, who was organist for many years, and who was succeeded by Mrs. Howson.

The following were the trustees at the time the property was sold to the Methodist Book and Publishing House in 1887: John Eastwood, Henry Edward Clarke, John Jacob Withrow, William Henry Pearson, Edward M. Morphy, William Edwards, Richard Philp, James Ashfield, Joseph Patterson; Geo. J. Blackwell, William Dever, Thomas Tushingham, A. McCormick, James Hobbs, James Britt, Wm. Wharin, Mark E. Snider.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE REV. JAMES CAUGHEY—AN APPRECIATION.

IN November, 1851, in compliance with an invitation from the joint quarterly board and the ministers of the Richmond and Queen Street Methodist Churches, the Rev. James Caughey came to Toronto to conduct a series of services for the promotion of a revival in these churches. Mr. Caughey was a native of Ireland who emigrated to the United States and was converted when a young man and ordained a minister of the Episcopal Methodist Church in 1834, when he was about twenty-three years old. This remarkable man had not a college education but was a diligent student and extensive reader, and his mind was richly stored with thoughts from the best English writers. His first labors were not distinguished by any uncommon results. The passage from the writings of Dr. Adam Clarke, the commentator, urging that the light and influence of the Holy Spirit were absolutely essential to impart power, efficacy and suc-

REV. JAMES GATHERY.



OF TORONTO OF OLD

cess to the preaching of the Gospel, led him to a renewed consecration of himself and all his powers of service to God, and from this time his labors were crowned with much greater success.

In 1839, shortly after he was appointed to Whitehall, New York, he contemplated marriage, but it became evident to him that it was not the will of God, as he says he lost all sense of the favor of God and his distress and gloom became so great that he could not unpack his library or arrange his study. He then earnestly sought direction from God, which was conveyed to him in a remarkable manner. Quoting from his journal: "This was on the 19th July, 1839. The same evening about twilight—eternal glory be to God—when reading in the small room adjoining my study, a light, as I conceived from heaven, reached me; my soul was singularly calmed and warmed by a strange visitation, and in a moment I recognized the change. The following in substance was spoken to me, but with a manner and rapidity I cannot possibly describe. Every ray of divine glory seemed to be a word that the eye of my soul could read and something which my judgment could perceive and understand. 'These matters which trouble thee, must be left entirely alone. The will

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

of God is that thou shouldst visit Europe. He shall be with thee there and give thee many seals to thy ministry. He has provided thee with funds. Make thy arrangements accordingly, and next Conference ask liberty from the proper authorities and it shall be granted thee. Visit Canada first. When this is done, sail for England. God shall be with thee there and thou shalt have no want in all thy journeyings, and thou shalt be brought back in safety again to America.'"

Like St. Paul, Mr. Caughey "was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision." He asked and obtained permission from his Conference in 1840 to visit Europe. Before setting out, however, he visited Canada, where an extraordinary influence attended his preaching, particularly in Quebec and Montreal. Five hundred persons were converted under his labors at these places in a few months. Thus encouraged, he set out for England by way of Halifax. He landed at Liverpool on July 29th, 1841.

After visiting the Wesleyan Conference then in session at Manchester, and being cordially invited by the Rev. Thomas Waugh, a prominent Methodist minister, to visit Ireland, he re-embarked at Liverpool and sailed to Dublin, where he opened

OF TORONTO OF OLD

his ministry. His first sermon aroused great interest and caused considerable excitement and led to his being invited to again preach at night. The services in the chapel were continued for weeks and resulted in the conversion of a great many. His success from thenceforth was wonderful, almost beyond precedent. He labored in Dublin, Limerick, Cork and Brandon in Ireland, and, recrossing the channel, held meetings in Liverpool, Leeds, Hull, Sheffield, Huddersfield, York, Birmingham, Nottingham, Lincoln, Boston, Sunderland, Gateshead, Scarboro, Chesterfield, Doncaster, Macclesfield, Wakefield, and some other minor towns, until 1847, when he considered it his duty to return to America. During the seven years of his stay in England and Ireland nearly thirty-two thousand professed conversion under his immediate labors.

After his return Mr. Caughey spent his summers in literary labors at his residence in Burlington, Vermont, and during the winter months he preached successively in New York, Albany, Providence, Lowell, Fall River, Warren and Cincinnati. In some of these places he was singularly successful, and in all of them large numbers were added to the Church. Then, as stated, he came to

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Toronto in 1851 and commenced his labors in the Richmond Street Methodist Church.

In January, 1852, at the request of some of my Methodist friends, I went to hear him preach and was not at all favorably impressed. He actually wept when preaching! I therefore concluded that he must be a hypocrite and went away considerably disgusted. However, something drew me to the church again, and this time "the Word was sharper than a two-edged sword," and I became convicted of my sinful condition and the need of at once seeking forgiveness, and when the invitation was given for all who felt their need of salvation to go down to the basement of the church, I, with trembling, found my way there and went forward and knelt at the penitent bench. Yes, I, a member of the Church of England, found myself a penitent at a Methodist prayer-meeting and amongst the people whom hitherto I had not held in much respect. I remained for some time in much darkness and distress, but at last the light broke in and I was able to rejoice in the full consciousness of forgiveness.

After careful consideration, and having read the rules of the Methodist Church and attended some of the meetings, I considered it to be my duty to become a member of that

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Church, where I felt I could receive that help, counsel and sympathy which I could not then look for in the Church of England.

I immediately joined the Sunday school and on February 19th, 1852, was elected a teacher with three other young men who had united with the church at the same time as myself (one of whom, Mr. George Bowes, of Milton, is living and a few months since was still teaching a Bible class). I continued as a teacher until December, 1858, and then, when twenty-six years of age, was appointed superintendent and retained that position until March, 1888, when the church was closed. I estimate that over six thousand passed through this school during my superintendency. I then joined the Metropolitan Church, where I taught a Bible class for twenty-four years, and in 1912 resigned after sixty years' continuous service in the Sunday school. In April, 1855, I became a class-leader and organized a class of thirty-five boys, and have led a class continuously up to the present time.

Mr. Caughey carried on his services in Toronto for seven months (from November, 1851, to the end of June, 1852) in the Richmond, Adelaide and Queen Street Methodist Churches—principally in the Richmond Street Church, it being the largest. He

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

preached seven times a week and usually conducted an afternoon meeting on five days during the week. His sermons on Friday nights were on holiness and were almost exclusively addressed to Christians. Great interest was created throughout the city, and the services during the whole period were generally crowded, quite as much so in the closing weeks as at the beginning—many people coming in from the country and the neighboring towns to hear the notable preacher.

I was so young at the time that I was not qualified to fully appreciate the merits of Mr. Caughey's discourses, but I was always interested, benefited and stimulated, and I might say sometimes completely carried away by them. Mr. Caughey's appearance as he entered the pulpit always impressed me. It seemed as if he had come from the very presence of God, so radiant was his face. He always prayed like one who had direct access to the throne of grace, and sometimes a wonderful influence rested on the people while he supplicated God on their behalf. He was not what might be called a handsome man; he was dark complexioned, his features regular and his face indicated great strength of character and when in repose was rather stern. His voice was not

OF TORONTO OF OLD

exactly musical but most pleasing and of great compass and his enunciation very distinct, so that even when he lowered his voice to almost a whisper he could be heard throughout the whole church.

His sermons were generally colloquial and abounded with apt illustrations from many sources. He spoke with such a kind persuasiveness when pleading with sinners that it seemed to melt every heart, but at times his denunciations of sin were terrific as he pictured the awful doom that awaited the impenitent. He believed in and preached a material hell; he insisted on restitution being made by those who had wronged or defrauded others, as well as confession for wrongdoing. Sometimes he was intensely personal and would address a single individual in the audience and refer to him as "that man who is sitting under the gallery," and apparently endowed with prophetic insight he would most graphically picture his condition, without ever having received any information regarding him, and not a few confessed afterwards that their cases were accurately described.

The effect of his preaching was very remarkable. Often persons would make restitution of what they had dishonestly taken; others would ask forgiveness from

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

those whom they had wronged, and he received numerous letters (some of which he read from the pulpit) from others whose lives he had described with so much minuteness, asserting that he had been told all about them and was betraying confidence, which, of course, was not the case. Naturally he raised considerable opposition, was severely criticized and maligned, and charged with so terrifying people that they became insane. Mr. Caughey, however, was well able to successfully defend himself against the charges of his detractors. He was a powerful and skilful controversialist and gave his opponent some hard knocks. There was much of the militant in his composition, and he was absolutely uncompromising.

Occasionally there were extraordinary manifestations of feeling under his preaching. Sometimes the whole congregation would be swept as by a mighty wind, and here and there cries would arise from those in the agony of conviction. And here it may be added that such manifestations were by no means uncommon under the preaching of the Wesleys, Finney and a number of others.

Mr. Caughey's sound judgment and common sense always enabled him to repress any manifestations of wildfire. Meetings so controlled always resulted in great good to

OF TORONTO OF OLD

many, thus showing that the manifestations were not those of mere excitement but were the result of divine influence.

Mr. Caughey, possessing a cultured and well-stored mind, brought from that treasury "things new and old." Some of the passages in his sermons were truly eloquent, and he was gifted with a vivid imagination which sometimes led him to soar into the regions of fancy. The following passage from one of his stenographically reported sermons, from the text, "Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks," 1 Thess. 5: 16-18, is an illustration:

"Were we called upon to embody and delineate the spirit of the Gospel, we would not dip our pencil in the black dye of melancholy, to paint a dark and dismal figure, with cloudy countenance and dismal brow, clothed in sable, and heaving sighs, with a downcast look and a mournful step, as if the world were one wide burial-ground and her pathway was continually among graves; and the only light that gleamed upon that path was the ghastly light that glimmered in a charnel-house; and the only sound that met her ear was the shriek of the death struggle and the chant of the funeral dirge. No; I would dip my pencil in the loveliest hues of heaven, to paint a bright and beautiful spirit

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

from the skies, with the love of God sparkling on her countenance and the glory of God beaming on her brow; clothed with garments of light and crowned with a wreath of amaranth; with a smile of such sweet serenity as would tell that all within was peace—the peace of God; and an aspect of holy gladness caught from every sight of beauty and every sound of melody; with a buoyant step becoming a traveller to the skies, and an upward look raised rejoicingly to Him who is her hope and happiness, and to that heaven from which she came and to which she is returning; walking amidst earth's snares with white robes unspotted by its defilements, or descending from her high and holy communing with God to minister to man's welfare as heaven's ministering spirit of mercy; entering the abodes of misery and making the broken heart to sing for joy; visiting the dwellings of rejoicing and hallowing all their happiness with the smile of God."

Mr. Caughey was quite a prolific writer and published several books (four at least, three of which I have) containing sermons, experiences and reflections, with some very fine descriptive passages, all most interesting and inspiring reading. Eleven hundred of his "Revival Miscellanies" were sold in

OF TORONTO OF OLD

one week and over ten thousand in about one year. In my copy of his book, "Showers of Blessing," which is the sixth edition, the editor says: "About seventy thousand of Mr. Caughey's works were sold in six years." Regarding one of these volumes the Rev. J. H. Jowett, the well-known pastor of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York, writes in his book, "The Passion for Souls": "I frequently consult a book given to me many years ago and now out of print ('Earnest Christianity'), an account of the life and journal of the Rev. James Caughey. There is much in that journal that reminds one of David Brainard and John Wesley."

He had a keen appreciation and enjoyment of the beautiful in nature and art, and in parts of his works gives graphic and eloquent descriptions of scenery and buildings, including some of the old castles in England. His writings contain many classical allusions, poetical quotations, and much fine word-painting. In preaching he had the faculty of making scenes and events which he depicted live before you. He was—what might surprise some—a most practical man. He insisted on the names and addresses of all professed converts being kept on record, in view of their being looked after, and he exercised a very careful super-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

vision over this part of the work. He insisted that the church should be properly heated and ventilated and would sometimes stop in the middle of a sermon and have the windows drawn down. An article of his on church architecture in an appendix to his "Earnest Christianity" is well worthy of consideration.

Mr. Caughey was unique. He copied no one and could not be copied, and certainly must be ranked as one of the three greatest revivalists of the last three-quarters of the past century, and I think the most picturesque of them all. Finney's* labors extended over a longer period, but probably his ministrations did not reach a greater number, while there were more extraordinary manifestations under his ministry and less of human agency—whole communities being swept as by a tornado, sometimes even when he was not personally present. And while he had a logical mind and was a profound thinker, he does not appear to me as being anything like as versatile as Mr. Caughey. We nearly all know something of Moody and his wonderful work—a plain, uneducated

* Charles G. Finney, 1792-1875, was first a Presbyterian and afterwards a Congregational minister. He was President of Oberlin College, Ohio, and the author of a number of works, chiefly theological.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

man with great faith in God—his resourcefulness, forcefulness, common sense, indomitable perseverance, fearlessness and entire consecration.

While in Toronto Mr. Caughey was the guest of Mr. Richard Yates, a class-leader in the Richmond Street Church (then a director and afterwards President of the Gas Company), who guarded him from all "intruders" with watchful care. Naturally there were many who wanted to see and converse with Mr. Caughey, and the house was besieged by numerous visitors who wanted interviews, but Mr. Yates stood guard like a watchdog, and there was "no admittance" to anyone but the especially favored or urgent cases. Mr. Caughey was escorted from the house to the church by Mr. Yates as if to keep guard over him, and as they walked soberly and sedately together, arm in arm, it was a picturesque sight. Both were tall and as Mr. Caughey always wore a cloak it reminded one of the long ago. While in Toronto he was almost a recluse, seldom visiting anyone.

I have a volume of Mr. Caughey's "Revival Miscellanies," presented by him to Mr. Yates, and which was given to me by one of the latter's relatives, containing the following inscription:

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

To Richard Yates, Esq.

In presenting this volume to my dear friend, Mr. Yates, a *tide of gratitude* passes over my soul. Never shall I forget the happy *months*—more than seven of them I have spent under your hospitable roof. Months of *mercies* from my God and *uninterrupted kindness* from my friend! O may my good and gracious Lord lavish his *loving kindness* upon you, as *you* have upon your grateful guest and brother in our Lord Jesus Christ.

JAMES CAUGHEY.

Toronto, July 2nd, 1852.

The ministers of the circuit, the Revs. Henry Wilkinson and John Douse, worked in harmony with Mr. Caughey, with the cordial co-operation of the members of the quarterly board. Many hundreds professed conversion and united with the church, amongst whom were some who had been noted for their open profligacy and whose Christian lives afterwards showed the reality of the change. The churches were greatly quickened and the influence of Mr. Caughey's labors widespread, extending beyond the Methodist Church and the city.

In 1853 and 1854 Mr. Caughey conducted a series of meetings at Hamilton and London and in 1868 revisited Toronto. He seemed to have aged very much since his first visit and appeared to be very nervous and somewhat irritable, and, although there

OF TORONTO OF OLD

were a number of conversions, his sermons were not attended with as much power as at his first visit. He had in the interval made an unsuitable marriage, which I think hampered him in his work. I have had no information regarding his labors after his departure from Toronto. He spent his last years at New Brunswick, in New Jersey, and it is said that his wife kept so close a watch over him that very few of his numerous friends who called were allowed to see him. He died of heart failure on January 30th, 1891, at the age of eighty years.

It was not my intention to write a biography of the Rev. James Caughey, and I have written this very imperfect sketch of him in order that the present generation may have some information regarding a most remarkable man, whose labors in the city resulted in so much spiritual good to the community, the effects of which have been continued down to the present time, and to help to keep green the memory of one to whom under God I owe so much and towards whom I entertained a sincere affection. Perhaps some of my readers may think I have said too much and that it is out of place in what purports to be "recollections." However, Mr. Caughey is one of my recollections. Some of my Methodist

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

friends, and perhaps others, may be pleased to have this account from one of the few who are left who had the privilege of attending his ministry; and here I might say that I think it would be a good thing were some publishing house to print another edition of one of Mr. Caughey's works, say, "Revival Miscellanies" or "Showers of Blessing." Both are most interesting reading, and I am sure the publication would prove helpful to anyone interested in the work of God, whether in the Methodist or any other Church.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XL.

THE REV. DR. DOUGLAS—AN APPRECIATION.

It will be seen that the list of ministers of the Richmond Street Church, previously referred to, contains the names of some of the most prominent and able ministers of the Methodist Church—men who have occupied some of the most honorable and important positions in the gift of the Church and which they have filled with great credit to themselves and much benefit to the community and whose names are as “household words.” It would not be desirable to attempt a biographical sketch of any number of these excellent men, as it would extend these recollections beyond a reasonable length, but I have thought that a brief and necessarily very inadequate tribute to one whose memory is held in affection and admiration by all who knew him would be appreciated.

I refer to the Rev. George Douglas, LL.D., D.D., who was the superintendent minister of the Toronto West circuit (Richmond,

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Queen and Elm Street Churches) in 1857-9. Dr. Douglas was born in 1825 at Ashkirk, Roxburghshire, Scotland. His parents were Presbyterians. The family emigrated from Scotland to Canada in 1832 and settled in the city of Montreal. Dr. Douglas' early education was limited. On leaving school he was employed as an assistant in a Montreal bookstore, after which he was an apprentice to the trade of a blacksmith, and then entered into partnership with his eldest brother James, who was a carpenter and builder.

Quoting from Dent's "Canadian Portrait Gallery": "Meanwhile he had become an insatiable reader and devoured with eagerness whatever books came in his way. His faculties seemed to have developed somewhat late, but before he had reached manhood his friends and acquaintances began to recognize the fact that he was endowed with unusual powers of mind. Upon any subject which especially attracted his attention he was wont to express himself with an eloquence and a wealth of illustration such as is not often heard from a youth imperfectly educated and who has not enjoyed the advantage of association with cultured minds."

OF TORONTO OF OLD

He and his two brothers, James and John, were invited to attend a Methodist Sunday school, and eventually the whole family drifted into the Methodist fold. During a great revival in the old St. James' Street Church in 1843 the three boys were converted under the preaching of the Rev. William Squire and joined the church. George Douglas then became a class-leader. In process of time he became a local preacher, and having passed his theological examinations in 1848, when in his twenty-third year, he was received as a probationer for the ministry.

"In 1849 he was recommended by the Lower Canada District to attend the Wesleyan Theological Institute at Richmond, in England," but the missionary secretaries wanted help for Bermuda and he was specially ordained in March, 1849, and sent there as a missionary. There he labored with great acceptance at St. George's, St. David's, and Hamilton (Rev. Dr. Hugh Johnston, who spent some weeks in Bermuda four years ago, states that after sixty years the name of George Douglas was still as "ointment poured forth"), but after about two years' labor he was seized with malarial fever and hæmoptysis (or blood spitting) and was obliged to return home

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

to Montreal, assured by his physician that he would not be able to preach. The next fall he entered the McGill Medical College, but after two winters, finding his health improved, he returned to his loved work of preaching and supplied the East End church, Montreal. In June, 1854, he was appointed to Kingston, where he remained until 1856, and during his ministry there was united in marriage to Miss Maria Pearson. He was then, in 1857, when but thirty-two years of age, appointed superintendent minister of the Toronto west circuit, then the most important one in the Methodist connexion, comprising the Richmond, Queen and Elm Street Churches, where he spent three years.

He had already established a reputation as a powerful and eloquent preacher, which he more than maintained, and the church in which it was his turn to preach was almost always filled. He was tall and of commanding appearance. He had dark hair, a fine head and his face indicated the nobility of his character. He had a marvellous voice—such a one as at once commanded attention. I do not remember having ever heard one to equal it. It was full, rich, resonant and yet most melodious and of great compass, and when pleading with men it was soft and full of pathos.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

He had a most attractive personality and great personal magnetism. His naturally highly-endowed mind was stored with treasures from many sources. His lofty flights of oratory were almost sublime. Sometimes he poured forth a torrent of eloquence that stirred the souls of his audience to their very depths. What he said was always elevating and calculated to bring out what was best in those who heard him. Though his sermons often contained references which evidenced that he was a widely-read man and had "intermeddled with all wisdom," he was never pedantic. He was a close reasoner and could demolish the strongholds of infidelity.

He had a wonderful conception of the majesty of the Divine Being and of the grand and beautiful, and had in the highest degree the quality which the phrenologists call "sublimity." He was always interesting and never commonplace, but it was his qualities as a man and his devotion as a Christian and a Christian minister that called forth my highest admiration. It was impossible to conceive of George Douglas condescending to anything that was not high or noble. He was always aboveboard and hated shams, and would administer scathing rebukes to those who were guilty

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

of deception or trickery; but he was most sympathetic toward those who were in trouble or distress, and was humble-minded notwithstanding his great popularity, never thrusting himself forward.

He had a sense of humor, but I never heard him joke; as for trifling, that was impossible for him. I have heard Dr. Punshon lecture and preach, but, eminent as he was both as a lecturer and preacher, and though I was profoundly impressed, edified and charmed by his discourses, in my humble judgment his eloquence did not reach the heights of that of Doctor Douglas, nor had he his magnificent voice.

Doctor Douglas held the highest offices within the gift of the Church—President of the Montreal Conference in 1877 and of the General Conference in 1878. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the McGill University of Montreal in 1870. He had an international reputation and had been deputed to represent the Church at the great ecclesiastical gatherings of Christendom, amongst these the Young Men's Christian Association International Conventions at Washington, Philadelphia, Indianapolis and Chicago; at the Evangelical Alliance and at the General Conference of the Meth-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

odist Episcopal Church in the southern States.

It was while in Toronto that the dire effects of the malarial poison began to manifest themselves, causing atrophy of the nerves and muscles and destroying sensation and the power to use the pen with his right hand. He then learned to write with his left hand, and when this too lost its cunning he employed an ingeniously constructed writing-machine. Quoting from a letter received from the Rev. Dr. Hugh Johnston (now of Baltimore), who was his junior colleague in the Griffintown Church, Montreal, and who ever after was a close personal friend: "At this time he was told by Doctor Brown-Sequard, the great nerve specialist, what was before him, not immediate death but ever-growing infirmity. He filled out his three years in Hamilton, and after a year of retirement was appointed to Griffintown Church, Montreal.

"After three years he was called, in 1867, to the great St. James Street Church (Montreal).

"In 1870-3 he had charge of the Dominion Square and St. Joseph Street Churches, when he was called to the newly-established Wesleyan Theological College of Montreal.

. . . . About this time the deepest of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

shadows fell upon him—the dreadful disease which had deprived him of sensation in his limbs and made it difficult for him to get about now invaded his sight. Crushed and broken, he was not forsaken, but was able to accept the Divine will.

“Removed from the outer world, he had rich visions of the unseen and eternal, and his patience and resignation of spirit were complete. Thus he lived and labored and suffered, and perhaps exerted the greatest, deepest, most beneficial, most abiding influence on the Church when responding to the calls for service, his devoted wife being ever at his side and his daughters being eyes and hands to him in the library and in the home.

“A great sorrow fell upon the Methodist world and upon the Church of God on earth when on February 10th, 1894, he passed from us. But for him the veil was rent asunder and he saw with undimmed vision ‘the King in His beauty’ and heard ‘the bells of the Holy City—the chimes of eternal peace.’”

Doctor Douglas preached on the evening of June 11th, 1893, in the Metropolitan Church, when I had the privilege of being present. His text was Romans 15: 30: “Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ’s sake, and for the love of the

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me." One of his hymns was the 470th, beginning with the words, "Oh, for a faith that will not shrink." He was truly a pathetic, yet a heroic figure. Totally blind, he had to be helped to the platform. One arm was bandaged and useless. His imperial intellect was as clear as ever and there was not much change in his voice, though his utterances were sometimes a little thick, but his eloquence held the congregation spellbound. It was a heroic and magnificent effort and his last message to that congregation, and produced a profound impression.

After the service his friends pressed around to greet him, and when I shook his hand and gave him my name I shall never forget the kindly, affectionate tone with which he greeted me and his apparent utter self-forgetfulness. Nine months after this he passed away to his reward. The words of Antony regarding Brutus can be appropriately applied to him: "His life was gentle; and the elements so mixed in him, that nature might stand up and say to all the world, 'This was a man!'" Still better than this, "He was a *Christian*."

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

CHAPTER XLI.

THE METROPOLITAN CHURCH.

It was not my intention to carry my recollections later on than fifty years ago, excepting by very brief references, but as the Metropolitan Methodist Church is the successor of the Adelaide Street Church, which was the successor of the old King Street Church, built in 1818 (the oldest Methodist Church in Toronto), and as the building of the Metropolitan was quite an epoch in Canadian Methodism, I have considered that I should make an exception with regard to it.

The origin of the undertaking is very interesting. The idea of purchasing the McGill Square for the purpose of building a church thereon originated in the mind of the late Rev. Dr. Anson Green. The Bank of Montreal held a mortgage of \$25,000 on the property and had taken possession of it and offered to dispose of it to the city for a city hall for the amount of the mortgage. The council, thinking that the bank wanted to "unload on them," held back their accep-

OF TORONTO OF OLD

tance, and made some reflections upon the General Manager, Mr. King, who, being incensed at their conduct, withdrew the offer and declined having any further negotiations with them. Doctor Green had seen the account of this decision in a morning paper, and when walking down Church Street past the property, the thought suddenly struck him, "Would not this be a splendid property on which to build a Methodist church?" The more he thought about it the more the impression took hold of him. Meeting Mr. Benjamin Walton, the builder, he mentioned the matter to him, and Mr. Walton was so favorably impressed with the idea that he told Doctor Green that he might put his name down for a subscription of \$1,000. A little further on the Doctor met Mr. David Thurston, the then United States Consul, and mentioned the matter to him, and he too offered a subscription of the same amount. Doctor Green then consulted Doctor Ryerson, who at once became favorably impressed, and together they called on Rev. Morley Punshon, and the project received his immediate approval.

A meeting of a number of the prominent Methodists belonging to the various churches was called and the matter laid

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

before them and enthusiastically received. Other subscriptions were offered and a decision arrived at to purchase the property. Negotiations were entered into with the manager of the Toronto branch of the bank, Mr. Yarker, and an option given to purchase the property for the amount of the mortgage. On September 16th, 1868, the day the option expired, the Rev. Dr. Ryerson and Mr. A. W. Lauder called upon the manager and asked for an extension of time but were informed that unless the offer was at once accepted and an instalment of \$5,000 paid, it would be withdrawn, as there were others ready to purchase the property at an advanced price. Finding a postponement beyond that day (Saturday, one o'clock) could not be obtained, these two gentlemen then gave their personal cheques for \$2,500 each, and the transaction was closed forthwith, the deed being made to the Rev. Dr. Lachlan Taylor. (I am indebted to Mr. T. G. Mason for most of the above information.)

As a matter of course, a very large amount of work and responsibility rested upon the committee, of which the Reverend Morley Punshon was chairman and Mr. W. T. Mason became secretary-treasurer, and it must be said that both of these gentlemen

OF TORONTO OF OLD

went most enthusiastically into the work, involving so much labor and executive ability, and to them in a large degree is due the successful carrying out and completion of this great undertaking. The hardest part of the work, involving the supervision of the building operations and the various payments in connection with the construction of the building, devolved upon Mr. Mason, to whom the church is greatly indebted.

Designs for this new church were advertised for, and finally those prepared by Mr. Henry Langley were adopted and the lump tender of \$69,000 of Mr. Joseph Gearing accepted. Later on, however, it was found necessary to add an additional \$8,000 to complete the building. The Adelaide Street property had been sold for \$15,000, and at the time of the laying of the corner-stone \$27,000 had been subscribed. The corner-stone was laid by the Rev. Dr. Ryerson on August 24th, 1870, with appropriate ceremonies before a large concourse of people, amongst whom were the Revs. Morley Punshon, Evans, Green, Ryerson, Wood and Dr. Jennings (of the United Presbyterian Church), and Revs. Messrs. Rose, Sutherland, Cochran, Dewart, Barrass and F. H. Marling (of the Congregational Church),

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

and W. W. Ross, and Messrs. W. T. Mason, Judge Duggan, A. W. Lauder and A. H. Dymond. Pending the completion of the building, the Adelaide Street Church having been disposed of, the congregation worshipped in a large wooden tabernacle erected on the southern end of the lot near Queen Street.

The following is the inscription on the scroll in the urn placed in a cavity of the corner-stone:

GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO.

On this, the twenty-fourth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy, being the thirty-third year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, the corner-stone of this edifice, to be used for the worship of Almighty God, and known as the "Metropolitan Wesleyan Methodist Church," McGill Square, Toronto, was laid in the name of the Holy Trinity, with due solemnity and with appropriate religious services by the Rev. Egerton Ryerson, D.D., LL.D., Chief Superintendent of Education for the Province of Ontario.

OFFICERS OF THE CONFERENCE.

Rev. W. Morley Punshon, M.A., President of the Conference.
Rev. Ephraim Evans, D.D., Co-Delegate.
Rev. Alexander Sutherland, Secretary of the Conference.
Rev. Samuel Rose, Book Steward.
Rev. Edward Hartley Dewart, Editor.
Rev. Enoch Wood, D.D.
Rev. Lachlan Taylor, D.D.
Secretaries of Missions.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

RESIDENT MINISTERS OF TORONTO.

Rev. George Cochran (Toronto East).
Rev. Alexander Sutherland (Toronto West).
Rev. Hugh Johnston, M.A. (Toronto West).
Rev. W. Smith Griffin (Toronto North).
Rev. E. Evans, D.D. (Yorkville).
Rev. W. W. Ross (Berkeley Street).
Rev. E. Evans, D.D., Chairman of Toronto District.
Rev. George Cochran, Financial Secretary.

TRUSTEES* OF THE CHURCH.

Rev. W. Morley Punshon, M.A.	Charles Moore. John Morphy.
Rev. Egerton Ryerson, D.D.	John Rowland. George Flint.
Rev. Anson Green, D.D.	John Segsworth.
Rev. Enoch Wood, D.D.	John Garvin.
Rev. Lachlan Taylor, D.D.	James Myles.
Rev. Samuel Rose.	James Paterson.
John Macdonald.	Thomas G. Mason.
Abram W. Lauder, M.P.P.	Edward Leadley.
William T. Aikins, M.D.	Rev. George Cochran, as
William T. Mason.	superintendent min-
John Charlesworth.	ister of the Toronto
	East Circuit.

ARCHITECT.

Mr. Henry Langley.

CONTRACTOR.

Mr. Joseph Gearing.

GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF THE DOMINION OF CANADA.

His Excellency Sir John Young, Bart., K.C.B.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF ONTARIO.

Hon. William Pierce Howland.

MAYOR OF TORONTO.

Samuel Bickerton Harman, Esquire.

* Of the above named Mr. T. G. Mason is now (1914) the only survivor.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

The following is from a very full report of the impressive dedicatory services held on April 4th, 1872, published in the *Mail* of the 5th of that month:

The church was crowded "in every corner." The Rev. Mr. Punshon entered the church, accompanied by the Rev. Dr. Tiffany, of Newark, N.J.; the Rev. Enoch Wood, Secretary of the Missionary Society; the Rev. Dr. Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Education; the Rev. Dr. Green, the Rev. Dr. Taylor and the Rev. Mr. Cochran, minister of the Metropolitan Church, with several others, clergymen and laymen.

The Rev. Messrs. Punshon, Tiffany and Wood took seats upon the platform, while the others occupied places within the altar rail.

The Rev. Mr. Punshon opened the dedicatory services according to the prescribed form.

After the singing of a hymn an extempore prayer was offered by the Rev. Dr. Wood.

After the singing of another hymn the sermon was delivered by the Rev. Dr. Tiffany.

On the conclusion of the sermon, prayer was offered by Mr. Punshon.

A collection was then taken up, understood to be \$360.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

Mr. Punshon then made a further and special appeal to the congregation; he stated "that the entire edifice, together with the ground it stood upon, had cost \$133,000, and that \$60,000 of that amount had already been provided for, leaving \$72,000 or \$73,000 yet to be raised. Supposing it possible to carry on the services of the church with a debt of \$50,000, that would leave \$22,000 or \$23,000 to be obtained to-day," and he expressed the belief that with God's aid they would be able to get the amount required. Mr. David Preston, of Detroit, was introduced and made a stirring appeal to the assemblage to raise some \$24,000 before leaving the building, and by two o'clock \$21,000 had been subscribed.

Another crowded meeting was held in the evening, when further contributions of \$5,150 were received, which, added to the \$21,100 taken up in the morning; \$360 in the morning open collection; \$1,000, the estimated proceeds of the sale of tickets; and \$500, the estimated returns of the bazaar sales, brought up the total contributions of the day to the princely sum of \$28,110. Subsequently, contributions brought up the amount to \$32,000. At this meeting the chair was taken by Mr. John Macdonald, who delivered an address, as did also Mr.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Punshon, who said that of the \$60,000 paid prior to the dedication services, only \$3,000 had been subscribed by outsiders. There was a grand musical service, and these notable meetings were brought to a close by singing the National Anthem. Here, it may be mentioned that the Young Men's McGill Square Association undertook to provide the organ, then one of the largest in Ontario.

Since the erection of the church the building containing the lecture-room and parlors has been greatly enlarged, important alterations have been made to the interior of the church, including the building of a magnificent new organ (the gift of Mrs. Massey-Treble), the whole of these alterations together involving an expense of tens of thousands of dollars. In addition a handsome and commodious parsonage, completely furnished, the gift of Mr. Chester Massey, has been erected within the church grounds. The church, situated in the centre of a magnificent square of nearly three acres, is, with perhaps the exception of the St. James Church in Montreal, the largest and finest Methodist church in the world, and is one of the most prominent architectural objects in the city. The building of the church has exerted a wide influence towards the improvement of other church

OF TORONTO OF OLD

edifices, not only in the city but throughout the country. It has had a succession of eminent ministers, who have proclaimed the truths of the Gospel with faithfulness and power, and great good has resulted from their ministrations. The church has exerted a great moral and spiritual influence upon the surrounding neighborhood, and while most of its original members have passed away and a number of its strongest supporters have removed from the locality, the church, which may now be called a "downtown" church, has a great mission and is now doing a most important work in the neighborhood. While the morning congregation is largely composed of members of the church, the evening services are crowded by many who would probably not otherwise have heard the Gospel, including a great number of young men. The church is entirely free from debt and there is doubtless before it a great future in many directions, especially in carrying on institutional work.

The following is a list of the pastors of the church: George Cochran, 1870; John Potts, D.D., 1873; William Briggs, D.D., 1876; John Potts, D.D., 1879; Hugh Johnston, M.A., B.D., 1882; Ezra A. Stafford, M.A., LL.B., 1885; Leroy Hooker, 1888; John V.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

Smith, B.D., 1891; James Allen, M.A., 1894; R. P. Bowles, M.A., B.D., 1897; William Sparling, B.A., B.D., 1901; Solomon Cleaver, M.A., B.D., 1905; W. L. Armstrong, B.A., D.D., 1909; J. W. Aikens, 1913.

The following comprise the present board of trustees: T. G. Mason, Edward Gurney, Dr. E. J. Barrick, A. J. Mason, Dr. J. B. Willmott, B. E. Bull, George Kerr, Hon. J. J. Maclaren, F. Roper, A. W. Carrick, C. D. Massey, W. H. Pearson, G. H. Parkes, T. H. Mason, A. R. Clarke, N. W. Rowell, K.C., H. C. Cox, W. P. Gundy, W. G. Francis, C. Vincent Massey.

Superintendents of the Sunday School: Thomas Nixon, 1872; James Paterson, 1872; J. B. Boustead, 1879; Alexander Mills, 1891; A. W. Carrick, 1894; H. S. Park, 1905; R. Burrow, 1911; H. S. Park, 1913.

The organists of the church: — Turvey, 1872; Dr. F. H. Torrington, 1873-1907; H. A. Wheeldon, Mus.Bac. (Cantab.), 1907-1913; T. J. Palmer, A.R.C.O., 1913.

Choirmaster: A. L. E. Davies, 1910.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XLII.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

As is generally known, this important and valuable institution was formed by Sir George Williams in London in 1844, and which from very small beginnings has its ramifications through most of the civilized countries in the world. The knowledge of this work came to America in 1851 at three different centres—Montreal, Boston and New York. To Montreal belongs the honor of forming the first Young Men's Christian Association in America, the Rev. F. H. Marling, the minister of the first Congregational Church in Toronto, being the chairman of the meeting for its organization.

In 1853 Mr. John Holland, who had been the recording secretary of the Nasmith Society in Montreal (an association of a somewhat similar character to the Young Men's Christian Association, organized in Montreal by Mr. David Nasmith), removed to Toronto and in December of that year organized a Young Men's Christian Associa-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

tion and became its secretary. The meeting for the organization was held in Mr. Holland's house on the north side of King Street, between Church and Toronto Streets, and regular meetings were afterwards held in the Mechanics' Institute, Court Street. (Mr. Holland was from 1854 to 1856 superintendent of the Richmond Street Methodist Sunday School.) When several Toronto churches organized their own Young Men's Associations the movement languished, and after about four years the Association disbanded. The work of the first Association was chiefly devotional and evangelistic.

The officers of the Association for 1855 were: President, John Holland; First Vice-President, Matthew Sweetnam; Second Vice-President, James Boyd; Treasurer, Alexander Christie; Corresponding Secretary, Charles R. Brooke; Recording Secretary, W. Russell Ross.

The committee was made up of the following: Messrs. J. A. Creighton, James Whyte, G. H. Cornish, T. Sellar, Thomas Saunders, John Forsyth, George Carey, R. Reynolds, William Forest, James Thom, Robert Wilkes, A. C. Scarth.

From "The Historical Sketch" of the Toronto Young Men's Christian Association,

OF TORONTO OF OLD

just published, we learn that, according to an unpublished letter from Mr. F. W. Kingstone, and from which most of the above information has been obtained, a Young Men's Christian Association was first formed in connection with the St. James' Cathedral in 1861, the meetings of which were held in the basement of the old Sunday school building at the corner of Adelaide and Church Streets.

Mr. Kingstone says: "Mr. Robert Baldwin (a son of the Honorable Robert Baldwin), with perhaps the assistance of one of the other members of the Association, was in the habit of visiting the sailors of the different vessels at Toronto on Sunday mornings and getting them to attend service on board one of the ships in the harbor, and occasionally he was able to get a clergyman to preach to them. Some of the other members, including myself, used to attend at the hospitals and read to the patients there on Sunday afternoons, and I think there were also some others who attended at the jail for the same purpose."

Some time afterwards Mr. Baldwin went to Mr. Kingstone and told him that he had been talking to some other young men belonging to other denominations with a

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

view to forming an undenominational Young Men's Christian Association. At Mr. Baldwin's request Mr. Kingstone accompanied him to the residence of Mr. James Campbell, a well-known bookseller, to discuss the matter of the organization of an undenominational Young Men's Christian Association. Mr. John Campbell (afterwards Professor Campbell, of Montreal) was present at this interview.

"A constitution and by-laws were adopted at a later meeting. The first permanent officers of the Association, in 1864, were: President, Robert Baldwin; First Vice-President, A. W. Lauder; Second Vice-President, David Fotheringham; Secretary, John Campbell; Treasurer, A. Savage. The managing committee: Messrs. Kingstone, Squire, Adams, McCord, McDonald and Bain.

"About a dozen persons were present at this meeting, which was held in Mr. Campbell's home. Among them were Messrs. Robert Baldwin, John Campbell, F. W. Kingstone, barrister; Mr. (afterwards Rev.) George H. Squire, Methodist minister; Mr. (afterwards Rev. Dr.) J. Monro Gibson, of London, England; and Mr. David Fotheringham, afterwards Inspector of Schools for North York.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

"After securing information as to the working of similar associations elsewhere, a second meeting was held three weeks later at Mr. Baldwin's residence, 65 Shuter Street. It was not considered advisable, however, to formally organize until a year later, prayer-meetings meanwhile being held in the basement of Temperance Hall on Temperance Street. On the 18th February, 1864, the organization was formally completed. The first annual business meeting was held on November 1st of that year, when Professor Daniel Wilson was elected President."

The first meetings of the Association were held in the Temperance Hall on Temperance Street in 1864, and in 1865 the Association moved to rented rooms (151 Yonge Street), and in 1868 met at 34 King Street East. In the same year the Association was incorporated and in 1869 the first General Secretary, Mr. Thomas J. Wilkie, was appointed. In 1872 Shaftesbury Hall, at the north-east corner of Queen and James Street, was built. In 1882 the West End branch was formed. In 1887 the Young Men's Christian Association Building was erected at the corner of Yonge and McGill Streets, and in 1913 the splendid new Central Branch building was opened.

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

I remember the beginning of the Young Men's Christian Association in Toronto in 1853, and was personally acquainted with a number of those who took part in its organization. I often met Mr. Robert Baldwin, whose self-sacrificing efforts and devotion won my admiration.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

CHAPTER XLIII.

TORONTO OF TO-DAY.

WERE a former resident of Toronto, who had not been there for say twenty-five years, or even less, to visit it at the present time he would have difficulty in recognizing it as the same place, so great have been the changes that have taken place in its appearance.

That Toronto is now an important city will not be questioned. As to population (approximately 500,000) it may be classed with such cities as Detroit, Buffalo, Pittsburgh, San Francisco and Los Angeles, and during the past four years has grown more rapidly than any of these cities with the exception of Los Angeles. It has a greater population than that of St. Louis (460,357), Boston (416,507), Baltimore (433,639), in 1890, and is about equal to that of Chicago (503,185) in 1880. It has become an important commercial, financial, educational, manufacturing, musical and religious centre. Its numerous and varied industries are expanding and new ones are being con-

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

stantly added. Palatial financial and commercial buildings, some of them skyscrapers, have been erected, in many instances replacing large and substantial structures which a few years since were of ample capacity and were looked upon with pride by the citizens; and now more skyscrapers, loftier than the others, are being built.

Toronto has for some time been noted for its attractive private residences, which are rapidly increasing. In the outlying sections of the city buildings are going up like mushrooms, and where a year or two since there was nothing but open fields, now rows upon rows of buildings cover the ground; in fact, the whole aspect of some localities has been changed in less than a year.

To mention some of Toronto's specialties: Its National Exhibition is unequalled by any annual exhibition on the continent as to its buildings, variety of exhibits and attendance. One of its departmental stores ranks amongst the largest in America. Its postal business is by far the largest in Canada. It is noted as a great convention city. Many of its numerous educational institutions and churches are large and architecturally beautiful buildings. Its streets are well paved and well kept, and the numerous shade trees

OF TORONTO OF OLD

which line most of its residential streets add greatly to their attractiveness.

It is estimated that within the next ten years the enormous sum of \$100,000,000 will be spent on great civic improvements. This will include the new Union Station and improvements on the water-front, the establishment of great industrial areas with water and rail facilities, the filling in of Ashbridge's Bay providing for scores of large industrial establishments, the construction of magnificent boulevards from the Don to the Humber, a splendid new North Toronto station for the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, the new Bloor Street viaduct to link up the centre and eastern sections of the city. Within the next four years Toronto will spend \$15,000,000 in the construction of trunk and lateral sewers in the newer districts of the city; \$8,000,000 for water-works extension and \$1,000,000 for a mechanical filtration plant at the Island. Hundreds of thousands of dollars will be spent upon the construction of encircling boulevards and the creation of new park areas. With the completion of the Harbor Board's developments Toronto will have fourteen miles of water-front driveways across the city front and around the Island. There will also be the widening of

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

north Yonge Street and Teraulay Street. When all of this is completed Toronto will be one of the most attractive cities in America.

It is gratifying to know that Toronto has a number of wealthy citizens whose munificent contributions, in addition to those of the less wealthy, towards religious, philanthropic and educational purposes have made it possible to erect and furnish some of the magnificent buildings to promote these objects, and that some of them not only contribute of their means, but give unstinted service in their management.

Probably few cities of its size are doing more than Toronto in caring for the indigent, helpless and sick, as is evidenced by its numerous hospitals and philanthropic institutions. Its new hospital—claimed to be one of the best equipped in the world—is a monument of the liberality, self-sacrificing and unremitting efforts of some of its prominent citizens.

While Toronto cannot be claimed to be what it has sometimes been called, "Toronto the Good"—there are far too many existing evils for that—yet if church attendance is any criterion of the religious condition of the people, it certainly occupies a favorable position as compared with many other cities.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

And a factor which has caused surprise to American visitors has been the large proportion of men in the congregations in contrast with the small number who attend most of the churches in the United States—Los Angeles being a notable exception.

Certainly a great deal is being done for the spiritual interests of the community by the many earnest ministers and numerous laymen in its over two hundred and fifty churches, fifty missions, the Salvation Army and the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations. But there is much ground yet to be covered.

While the city fathers do not always display great capacity and wisdom in conducting the city's business, it is gratifying that for a long time there have been few if any known instances of graft on their part. And it is also pleasing to note that amongst them are some energetic, enterprising and capable men, men of wide vision, who are giving their best energies in the promotion of the interests of the city.

There is much more extravagance and luxury in evidence and much keener competition than when Toronto was younger. There is also much more of the speculative and gambling spirit, a much greater apparent desire "to get rich quick," and a greater

RECOLLECTIONS AND RECORDS

craving for excitement and love of amusements. It is said that Toronto for its size has the largest matinee attendance of any city in America. It is, however, very questionable whether there is as much real enjoyment as in the simpler and freer life of the old slow-going days.

The city has tremendously serious problems for solution. There are the slums in their overcrowded and unsanitary conditions to be cleaned out; the building of dwelling-houses of a suitable character, so urgently needed for those of but limited means; adequate transportation for those who live in the outlying districts; a large additional number of supervised playgrounds for the multitudes of children, for whom the only place to play is the streets; the abolition of the bar, that great source of drunkenness and immorality; the caring for the spiritual interests, the Canadianization and the raising of the moral standards of the multitudes of foreigners who are crowding into the city, a work of great responsibility, devolving principally upon the churches and schools. These, after all, are the most important matters to be dealt with if our city is to become great in the highest and best sense.

OF TORONTO OF OLD

What Toronto will be in the future, of course, largely depends upon what is done now by those placed in positions of trust and authority. That it will become a very large city is evident, but will it become a more law-abiding and moral, a more religious one? Will there be less poverty, better provision made for the comfort and well-being of the community?



INDEX

	PAGE
Adelaide Street Methodist Church, list of members	288
Allan, The Hon. Wm.....	41, 56
Armstrong, J. R., Jr.....	114
Bagot, Sir Charles.....	138
Baldwin, Mrs. John S., residence.....	54
Baldwin, Rev. Edmund.....	54
Baldwin, Morgan.....	55
Baldwin, Bishop Maurice.....	55
Baldwin, Arthur H.....	55
Baldwin, Hon. Robert.....	222
Baldwin, Robert.....	355
Bank of B. N. A., 1830.....	40
Bank of Upper Canada.....	54
Baptist Church—	
Some of its early ministers.....	296
Officials in 1856 and 1913.....	298
March Street, some prominent members.....	298
Barron, F. W.....	114
Berczy, Charles.....	176, 202-205
Bethune, Donald.....	191
Roulton, Wm. H.....	110
Bowes, John G.....	192
Bovd's Commercial Academy.....	103, 231
Brantford, incidents and the military.....	19
Brent, J. W.....	273
Brunell, Alfred.....	193
Buchanan, Isaac.....	130
Burns, Rev. Dr. Robert.....	149
Burnside, Dr.....	73
Canada Co.'s office.....	41, 79
Canreol, F. C.....	17, 194
"Cherokee," man-of-war.....	140
Chichester, Sir Charles.....	139, 154
Churches and ministers in 1850.....	240
Churches—	
Relative position in 1850.....	243
Character of services.....	244
Social status of adherents.....	248
Comparative statement of membership.....	252

INDEX

	PAGE
Clarke, Dr. J. J., Mus. Bach.....	149, 214
Clarke, Thomas	301
Cockshutt, Ignatius.....	21
Codd, Misses.....	90
Coinage and currency in 1847.....	178
Colored population.....	167
Consumers' Gas Co.—	
Comparative statements.....	206
List of Presidents.....	208
Congregational Church.....	65
Counter, John (Kingston).....	135
Culp, Rev. David.....	284
Cull, John Angel.....	28
Cumberland and Ridout.....	261
Custom House staff in 1845.....	173
Dick, Captain Thomas.....	191
Dixon, John.....	145
Doel, John.....	68, 285
Doel, Rev. John.....	115
Douse, Rev. John.....	330
Dunn, Hon. J. H.....	130
Dwight, H. P.....	187
Easson, R. F.....	187
Election, 1841.....	130
Election, 1841, list of prominent voters.....	131
Ellis, John.....	213
Elm Street Methodist Church—	
Some prominent members.....	290
Original trustees.....	290
Some early ministers of.....	291
Elmsley, Hon. John.....	101, 191
Elmsley Villa.....	101, 161
Express business, inauguration of.....	172
Fenton, John, biographical sketch.....	255
First railway in Canada.....	191
Freer, Edward S., first Post Office Inspector.....	183
Funeral, a remarkable.....	288
Furniss, Albert.....	201
Fyfe, Rev. R. A., D.D.....	295
Gamble, Clarke.....	132
Gearing, Joseph.....	345
George Street Methodist Chapel.....	80
Good, James.....	59, 192
Gough, John B.....	235
Grange, The.....	110
Grasett, Rev. H. J.....	266
Green, Rev. Dr. Anson.....	342
Guthrie's Grammar.....	16

INDEX

	PAGE
Half-way-house	38
Harper, John.....	152
Harris, Thomas D.....	185
Harrison, Robert A.....	146
Harte's School.....	51, 143
Harvie, John.....	193
Henrietta Street.....	44
Heron, Andrew.....	191
Holy Trinity Church—	
Endowment of.....	271
List of rectors.....	274
Ministers and officers of, in 1913.....	274
Holland, John.....	353
Honsteln, John.....	61
Hopper, Mrs. R. P.....	277
Hornby, Dr. Reginald.....	105
Humphrey, J. D.....	56, 215
Illuminating gas, discovery of.....	200
Immigration, 1840-1851.....	163
Jackson, Maunsell B.....	21, 146
Jail, the old County.....	91
Jarvis, S. P.....	58
Jennings, the Rev. Dr. John.....	150
Johnston, Rev. Hugh.....	335
Kane, Paul.....	217
Keating, Michael.....	141
Ketchum, Jesse.....	95, 285
Kidd, John.....	91
King's College.....	60
Kingstone, F. W.....	355
Kingston—first Parliament held there.....	136
Kinnear, Thomas, murder of.....	195
Knox Church.....	149
Lady Elgin.....	192
Lancers, The.....	128
Langley, Henry.....	345
Latham, Jacob.....	53
Lauder, A. W.....	344
Lawson, Robert.....	299
Lawson, William.....	274
Licenses, comparative statement of.....	234
Lind, Jenny.....	216
Mackenzie, William Lyon.....	105
Magrath, Major Thomas.....	128
Magrath, Captain James.....	128
Market, The.....	30
Mason, T. G.....	344
Mason, W. T.....	344

INDEX

	PAGE
Massey, Chester.....	350
Mercer, Andrew.....	47
Metcalfe, Sir Charles.....	139
Methodist Church—	
First in Toronto.....	283
Rules regarding amusements.....	249
Condition of membership.....	249
Metropolitan Methodist Church—	
List of ministers.....	351
Trustees in 1914.....	352
Superintendent of Sunday school and organist... 29,	352
“Minos,” man-of-war.....	141
Monro, George.....	130
Moodie, Mrs. Susanna.....	211
Morrison, Hon. J. C.....	194
Morrison, Dr. Thomas D.....	285
Murdock, William, discoverer of illuminating gas.....	200
McCaul, Rev. Dr. John.....	213
Nationalities of Toronto, comparative statement..	163
Nationalities of Upper Canada in 1848.....	165
Nationalities of French and English Canadians in Lower Canada cities, etc.....	166
North American Hotel.....	33
Ocean voyage, 1834.....	11
O'Connor, Matthew.....	152
Ontario House.....	44
Osgoode Hall.....	59
Osgoode, Thaddeus.....	285
Palace of the Bishop of Toronto.....	38
Palmer, Eli J.....	219
Patrick, W. P.....	285
Pearson, Thomas.....	11, 172, 182
Petch, Robert.....	64, 283, 286
Philharmonic Society, first organized in Toronto...	213
Philharmonic Society, 1871, first officers.....	213
Post Office—	
In 1839.....	35
Description thereof in 1847.....	175
Staff in 1847.....	176
Transfer to Canadian Government.....	182
Postage—	
Rates of.....	177
Reduction in, to 3d.....	183
Stamps, introduction of.....	177
Primitive Methodist Chapel.....	103
Primitive Methodist Church—	
Origin.....	274
First building.....	276
Second and third building.....	279

INDEX

	PAGE
Prince of Wales, celebration on news of his birth..	140
Privat, Louis, hotel.....	112
Punch in Canada.....	179
Punshon, Rev. Dr.....	345
Queen's College, incorporation of.....	221
Queen Street Methodist Church—	
Some early ministers.....	292
Original trustees of.....	293
Sunday school superintendents.....	294
Rainsford, Rev. W. S.....	244
Regiopolls College, incorporation of.....	222
Reminiscences of election of 1841.....	131
Richardson, Captain Hugh.....	32
Richmond Street Methodist Church—	
First trustees.....	302
Colored	303
Sunday school valedictory services.....	306
List of ministers.....	311
Sunday school superintendents.....	312
Sunday school, former scholars, ministers of the Gospel	312
Early pewholders.....	313
Trustees in 1887.....	315
Roaf, Rev. John.....	65
Robinson, Chief Justice Sir J. B.....	76
Robinson, Sir James Lukin.....	77
Robinson, Hon. John Beverley.....	77
Robinson, Christopher	77
Robinson, Mrs. John Beverley.....	215
Rosedale, residence of Sheriff Jarvis.....	118
Royal Floating Baths.....	35
Royal Welsh Fusiliers.....	134
Ryerson, Rev. George.....	104
Ryerson, Rev. Dr. Egerton.....	344, 345
Rykert, Charles J.....	70
Scadding, Dr. Henry.....	15, 54, 272
Schools in 1840.....	231
Scotch element in business.....	168
Shaw, Miss.....	55
Sherwood, Hon. Henry.....	130
Sherwood, Samuel.....	33
Stanton, Robert.....	182
Stayner, Thomas Allen, Deputy Postmaster General	176
Steamer "Britannia".....	22
Stennett, Rev. Walter.....	272
Strachan, Bishop.....	235
Strathy, Dr. G. W.....	213
Stoyles, Dr. Thomas.....	285
St. Andrew's Church.....	73
St. George's Church, a grand musical service.....	149

INDEX

	PAGE
St. James' Cathedral—	
Some original pewholders.....	254
Its first incumbent and churchwardens.....	255
Destruction by fire in 1839 and 1849.....	261
Laying of corner-stone.....	261
Clock	262
List of rectors.....	265
Clergy and churchwardens in 1913.....	266
Choir in 1843.....	267
St. Michael's Cathedral, incidents excavating foundation thereof.....	151
Taylor, Mrs. S. E.....	288
Temperance Society, first organization.....	238
Thomas, William.....	152
Thompson, Charles.....	81
Thompson, Thomas.....	275
Thomson, Sir Charles Poulett.....	136
Thurston, David.....	243
Tiffany, Rev. Dr.....	348
Tilt, James.....	146
Toronto—	
Origin of name.....	15
In 1839.....	22
University building.....	223
University, President of.....	225
University, federated institutions.....	223
Academy	231
Towler, Mrs.....	277
Townsend, J. T.....	188
Toye, Benjamin B.....	187
Travelling in 1834.....	15, 17
Treble Mrs. Massey.....	350
Trinity College, original trustees of.....	227
Tully, Kivas.....	148, 226
Turner, Robert John.....	61
United Presbyterian Church.....	149
University of Toronto.....	220
Upper Canada Academy, incorporation of.....	221
Victoria College, Principals and Chancellors of....	227
Walker, Robert.....	275
Walton, Benjamin.....	343
Weller, William.....	31
Whitley, Mrs., boarding-house.....	69
Whittemore, E. F.....	75, 205, 206
Widmer, Dr. Christopher.....	28
Wild pigeons.....	51
Wilkie, Thomas J.....	357
Wilkinson, Rev. Henry.....	330
Wiman, Erastus.....	145
Y.M.C.A.—	
Officers in 1855.....	354
Officers in 1864.....	356